



# Architecture, Technology and Process

CHRIS ABEL



ARCHITECTURE,  
TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

For Ursula and all the other generous friends, both near and far, professional and non-professional, who have given me so much encouragement over the years

# ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

Chris Abel



AMSTERDAM • BOSTON • HEIDELBERG • LONDON • NEW YORK • OXFORD  
PARIS • SAN DIEGO • SAN FRANCISCO • SINGAPORE • SYDNEY • TOKYO

Architectural Press is an imprint of Elsevier



Architectural Press  
An imprint of Elsevier  
Linacre House, Jordan Hill, Oxford OX2 8DP  
30 Corporate Drive, Burlington, MA 01803

First published 2004

Copyright © 2004, Chris Abel. All rights reserved

The right of Chris Abel to be identified as the author of this work has been asserted in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988

No part of this publication may be reproduced in any material form (including photocopying or storing in any medium by electronic means and whether or not transiently or incidentally to some other use of this publication) without the written permission of the copyright holder except in accordance with the provisions of the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988 or under the terms of a licence issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency Ltd, 90 Tottenham Court Road, London, England W1T 4LP. Applications for the copyright holder's written permission to reproduce any part of this publication should be addressed to the publisher

Permissions may be sought directly from Elsevier's Science & Technology Rights Department in Oxford, UK: phone: (+44) 1865 843830, fax: (+44) 1865 853333, e-mail: [permissions@elsevier.co.uk](mailto:permissions@elsevier.co.uk). You may also complete your request on-line via the Elsevier homepage (<http://www.elsevier.com>), by selecting 'Customer Support' and then 'Obtaining Permissions'

#### **British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data**

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

#### **Library of Congress Cataloguing in Publication Data**

A catalogue record for this book is available from the Library of Congress

ISBN 0 7506 3792 7

For information on all Architectural Press publications  
visit our website at [www.architecturalpress.com](http://www.architecturalpress.com)

Typeset by Newgen Imaging Systems (P) Ltd., Chennai, India  
Printed and bound in Great Britain by Biddles Ltd, King's Lynn, Norfolk

Working together to grow  
libraries in developing countries

[www.elsevier.com](http://www.elsevier.com) | [www.bookaid.org](http://www.bookaid.org) | [www.sabre.org](http://www.sabre.org)

ELSEVIER

BOOK AID  
International

Sabre Foundation

# CONTENTS

---

Foreword by Ken Yeang	vii
Preface	xi
Introduction	I
1 Architecture in the Pacific Century	11
2 Cyberspace in mind	33
3 Technology and process	61
4 Foster and Gehry: one technology; two cultures	91
5 Harry Seidler and the Great Australian Dream	163
6 Mediterranean mix and match	203
Appendix I: Biotech Architecture: a manifesto	233
Appendix II: Birth of a cybernetic factory	237
Notes and bibliography	247
Index	263



# FOREWORD

---

Contemporary architecture is going through an exciting period of experimentation. However, many architects seem to be repeating the same dreadful mistakes that our twentieth-century predecessors have made. Architecture–technology relationships are commonly over-simplified and many designers who are apparently working at the cutting edge are in reality still glaringly conventional in how they actually use and conceptualize technology.

Current architectural theories have also been slow to catch up with the new-found morphological freedom that is offered by digital technology. Designers enamoured with their new tools are frantically casting about in search of a theoretical framework or any kind of hook with which they can make sense of the boundless shapes and geometries that their computers enable them to generate.

A multitude of competing ideologies add to the confusion of the times, making life more difficult for architects as well as creating new opportunities. Busy professionals no less than neophyte designers concerned with the art of architecture and how to produce it, are all struggling to position themselves, a task which by its nature entails a rigorous process of self-examination.

Added to these issues is the question of what knowledge base architecture should be founded on? What is the fundamental knowledge that we architects possess? In architecture, we find that, while the need to know originates in one discipline, the required knowledge itself often belongs to many others. How can we work from principles when what we do is produce artefacts? How do we take knowledge from another discipline, and adapt it to our own?

In the past, our approach has been one of extension. We inclusively expanded the range of our discipline to encompass other fields. Architectural education began to require more and more knowledge that was inherent to or borrowed from other disciplines. At the same time, many of these disciplines were themselves also rapidly expanding their own knowledge base and independently advancing their own theoretical bodies, creating further problems of assimilation. The more we extend, the more we are also forced to trade off knowledge for data, exchanging theoretical concepts for 'hard facts'. As a result, architects



often end up appropriating the knowledge from other disciplines as an ever-growing database of strategies from which they can pick something that seems appropriate to the task at hand. The danger is that, in converting theory into useable methods or facts, the original concepts underlying those methods and facts may get forgotten or lost. It often seems that, no matter how hard we try, the more complex the knowledge, the further removed it becomes from us.

Chris Abel is a focused writer. His writings are largely about the technology of architecture and the architecture of technology. For the lost and uncertain, they serve as a timely navigational aid – something between an architectural barometer and sextant, telling us in each chapter what to look for, which direction to look in, and why we should even look at all.

In this one single volume Abel does the work of a horde of architectural critics writing all at the same time from all over the globe. The critical essays here restlessly straddle the world from Los Angeles (Gehry), to London (Foster), Malta (Architecture Project), Kuala Lumpur (Kasturi and others) and Sydney (Seidler). Ferreting out incisive profiles from the architectural *mise-en-scène* on our behalf, Abel writes like an inquisitive and constantly thinking architectural equivalent of Bill Bryson, the prolific travel writer. Along the road, he explains how digital technologies and new science have affected architectural theory and production over the past half century, the way we assimilate new technologies like the Net into our mental frameworks, and the impact of global economic developments on architecture in the Far East, all with equal aplomb.

Asian architects will certainly regard the first chapter as a tacit vote of confidence in the region. Abel has in one fell swoop moved away from the largely Eurocentric angle of other writers by starting the book with a chapter on 'Architecture in the Pacific Century'. This is a timely and welcome essay. His arguments will help to allay the angst of those architects living in Asia Pacific in a period when Japan, the world's number two economy, is still mired in an extended recession, and who may fear that the recent monetary crisis might have permanently eclipsed the bright future they were once promised. Abel reminds us of the reasons for that earlier confidence in the region's potential, which manifested in a period of intensive building of new townships and super-tall towers. At the same time, he asks us to pause and consider where it might all be leading, pointing to the detrimental effects on the environment of ill-planned economic growth and development. The recent publication in Beijing of a Chinese language edition of Abel's previous collection of essays, many of which are also focused on related issues, will doubtless confirm his place as a leading critic and thinker in that region, as well as elsewhere.

As he reminds us in his introduction, Abel's approach stems from his early work in the late 1960s on the architectural implications of cybernetics and systems

theory, since broadened by long stints working in the countries about which he writes. Ultimately, this volume, as with all Abel's writings, must be benchmarked against what is historically his most important polemical essay, 'Ditching the Dinosaur Sanctuary', published in *Architectural Design* in 1969, and which was republished in the first collection. The first time that anyone forecast the liberating impact of computerized production lines upon architecture, Abel's essay served as a penetrating critique of prevailing dogmas and a keen insight into the new Zeitgeist, anticipating many of the events to come. Evidently, judging from these essays he is still in great form.

Ken Yeang



# PREFACE

---

*All extremism inevitably fails because it consists in excluding, in denying all but a single point of the entire vital reality. But the rest of it, not ceasing to be real merely because we deny it, always comes back and back, and imposes itself on us whether we like it or not.*

(Jose Ortega y Gasset, 1958)

The essays gathered in this book were all written since the publication of my first collection in 1997, save for the first two chapters, which were presented as conference papers shortly before. In contrast to that earlier collection, which includes works first published over 30 years ago, the essays presented here therefore offer an overview of relatively recent architectural and technological developments.

Such is the speed of those developments, however, that even ideas and works written down and published in the last few years may be quickly overtaken by events. For example, having already once revised my essay on wider developments in Asia Pacific for another publication to take account of the financial crisis in 1997, the optimism I expressed in that essay regarding the future for the region already looks like being fulfilled, with almost all countries in the area now steaming full ahead again, though not without negative effects.

The pace of change in cutting edge practices like those of Norman Foster and Frank Gehry also makes it difficult to be sure that whatever was written about something which was designed in the office yesterday, necessarily applies to what is being designed today. Paradoxically, the longer view, which takes into account the earliest as well as the latest projects, may in fact provide more reliable insights into the more important and enduring motivations and influences governing their approaches than any slice of their very latest work can yield, no matter how detailed. While one can never be too sure what steps such architects might take tomorrow, we can be reasonably confident, both from their own accounts as well as from our own deductions, that those moves will be at least partly if not largely related to their earlier histories, if only as points of departure.

For this reason, my essay on Foster and Gehry as well as the essays on the other two practices discussed at length in this book, take the general form of condensed histories and cover many of the architects' key works, from the very earliest to at least some of the most recent, if not all the very latest. I have also taken advantage of some of the research I have been doing at Foster's London

studio for a new series of monographs on the practice, to update the essay to cover the work of the Specialist Modelling Group and related innovations. The appendix on the Schmidlin Company, who produced the cladding systems for two of Foster's most recent buildings in London, was also written following my visit to their factory in Basel in September 2003, when the rest of the book had already been completed and sent off to the publishers. Schmidlin's collaboration with Foster and with other firms like the Renzo Piano Workshop is deserving of more extensive treatment and I hope to present a more detailed study in a future publication.

In Gehry's case, while I have not yet had an opportunity to personally visit his office in Los Angeles, I have been able to elaborate my discussion of his work following an extensive tour I made in the summer of 2003 of almost all his buildings in Europe. Although it is many years since I lived and worked in Los Angeles, I hope that my experience there has also helped provide me with some insight into Gehry's background. My understanding of his methodology has also been assisted by a visit I made in 2001 to the Paris headquarters of Dassault Systemes, who produced the Catia suite of manufacturing programmes which Gehry has employed so creatively.

In one respect at least I would be happy if my observations were outdated – in the same chapter I suggest that it is difficult to imagine a symbolically important building being built in the US to the same standards of energy efficiency as some of Foster's buildings in Europe. David Childs' recently published design for the 'Freedom Tower' at Ground Zero in New York incorporates wind turbines capable of providing a fifth of the building's energy needs and thus may soon fulfil that role. Unfortunately, such is the increasingly negative trend of US national policy towards global warming and energy conservation that such gestures may simply distract attention away from the vital need for broader measures (and may even be exploited for that purpose, as has been the case with other recent state or private initiatives).

While individual practices may be fast paced, the rate of technological and cultural change has nowhere been greater than in the development of the Internet, the subject of Chapter 2. However, while there has been a torrent of new literature since that essay was originally written, the sources upon which I based my arguments, which include several papers in Michael Benedikt's *Cyberspace*, remain as valuable entries into many of the key debates still raging on the nature and potential of the Net. Similarly, while Bill Mitchell, some of whose arguments in *City of Bits* I have questioned, has shifted his position somewhat since that publication toward accepting – despite the impact of the Net – the continuing value of place identity, in my view he falls short of offering any convincing explanation of why this should be so. I hope that the discussion presented here will

help to fill this gap and will provoke further debate on this important issue. My own approach to the subject is also more about basic processes of perception and innovation, which evolve less rapidly, rather than any specific technological developments. Aside from some editorial polishing and additional notes, I have therefore resisted the temptation in this case to try to revise or update the essay, and present it here in more or less the same form in which it was first delivered, including extensive quotations from Mitchell and other writers.

As with any work of this kind, its value is as much due to those who have assisted me along the way as to any personal efforts. My first thanks go to Ken Yeang for writing the foreword to this book, as well as for earlier help in showing me his work. I am acutely aware that the brief comments I have made on his architecture in these chapters do little justice to the quality and importance of his ideas as well as his designs, which must now be counted amongst the most innovative and influential bodies of work anywhere in the world. Only distance and earlier commitments have prevented me from presenting a more thorough study and I plan to make up for this omission working from my new home 'next door' in Sydney in the near future.

I am also most grateful to Norman Foster and his colleagues, many of whom have spent much time and trouble in explaining their work to me during my researches for the monographs, the fruits of which have also found their way into this book. Particular thanks go to Hugh Whitehead, director of the Specialist Modelling Group, for explaining his work so clearly. Alistair Lazenby at the London office of Schmidlin also kindly arranged my visit to the Basel factory, where I spent an informative day under the expert guidance of Uwe Bremen, who explained the company's innovative approach to me. In Paris, Jean-Marc Galea performed a similar valuable service at Dassault Systemes for me regarding the Catia programmes used by Gehry.

Warm thanks are also due to Harry Seidler, for personally showing me his work in Sydney and explaining the background to it all during the preparation of my introductions to the two volumes on his houses, from which Chapter 5 has been abstracted. I am also especially happy to extend my thanks for their co-operation to the four partners of the Maltese practice, Architecture Project: Konrad Buhagiar, David Drago, David Felici and Alberto Miceli-Farrugia. As a past resident of Malta for very many years I have watched their youthful progress with great interest. It gives me personal pleasure to be able to present the first published overview of their work, which I believe merits wider attention.

My gratitude also goes to all those other architects and photographers who have supplied me with examples of their work, especially Serina Hijjas for her help on the buildings by Hijjas Kasturi Associates, and Hisao Suzuki and the Esto and View photographic agencies for lending me photos of those Gehry works I was

unable to visit myself. I would also like to thank Danijela Zivanovic of Vitra for organizing my visits to the Vitra Design Museum and their international headquarters nearby, together with Alexa Tepen and the other staff at Vitra for showing me around those buildings and for supplying me with their own excellent photos of them. Likewise, Nerea Absolo was most helpful during my tour of the Bilbao Guggenheim and in supplying me with additional photos of the museum to supplement my own.

Finally, I wish to thank the editorial team at Architectural Press for their essential support, especially Alison Yates, commissioning editor, and assistant editors Elizabeth Whiting and Catherine Steers, who all saw it through to production. Deena Burgess, Editorial Manager, and Renata Corbani, Desk Editor, together with Pauline Sones also steered it through the final stages. As before, I owe a special debt of gratitude to Neil Warnock-Smith, publishing director, who, having given the go-ahead to two editions of the previous collection, confirmed his continuing faith in my work with the contract for this book.

Chris Abel

# INTRODUCTION

---

*Most architectural history is bad history. Buildings and styles come and go almost in a world of their own, their historians too intent on cataloguing their formal and spatial attributes to pay much attention to the larger political and social events which ultimately lend them meaning, and frequently change it.<sup>1</sup>*

The above quotation is taken from the beginning of a recent essay on the New German Parliament, Berlin – formerly the Reichstag – a building that has seen more historical cataclysms than most. The words seem particularly apposite now in explaining the motivation behind the essays collected here, all of which, one way or another, attempt some kind of broader view of architecture than the conventional style or movement-based perspective.

The reader must judge for himself or herself whether or not these essays succeed in their very wide aims, but the times we live in, when so many environmental problems have global or seemingly remote sources, call for nothing less. While the geographic spread of the subject matter might also seem ambitious, for the most part I have restricted myself to discussing developments in those parts of the world where I have substantial personal experience of living and working – most particularly in Southeast Asia as well as Europe and the USA, and not least, Malta, which was my Mediterranean ‘base camp’ for 20 years. As a recent immigrant to Australia, in my essay on Harry Seidler, which is edited from the introductions I wrote for two new books on his work,<sup>2</sup> I also offer the first of what will doubtless be many attempts to get to grips with the architecture and many-sided culture of this fascinating country.

As readers of the first collection of essays, *Architecture and Identity*,<sup>3</sup> will know, these efforts to broaden architects’ horizons go back very many years, to some of my first writings in the late 1960s. They included speculations on the impact of computerized, or flexible manufacturing systems on architectural production, and the implications of related innovations in science and technology. In truth, the realization that something ‘more’ was required goes back even further than those early publications, to my two years spent as a foreign architecture student in West Berlin from 1960 to 1962, when the Reichstag was still a sullen ruin. In the same period the Berlin Wall went up, splitting Europe and the world yet again into opposing camps. Like countless other anxious residents, I spent many tense hours and sleepless nights contemplating the possible results and meaning of



## 2 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

American and Russian tanks staring down each others' gun barrels across 'Checkpoint Charlie', as the main border crossing was known. Thereafter, it became impossible to look at any of the recently completed or current major building projects in West Berlin, which included some of post-war Modernism's finest creations, without seeing them also as symbolic pawns in a vastly more important game of political and cultural chess between different worlds.

These essays can therefore be read, as the previous collection was also intended, as a response to the trivialization of architecture epitomized by Robert Venturi's suggestion that the architect would be better off by 'narrowing his concerns and concentrating on his own job'.<sup>4</sup> For Venturi, that meant primarily focusing on the aesthetics of form and space, a view subsequently encouraged by other Postmodern architects and critics, to the exclusion of much else. As even a cursory look through this book will confirm, this does not imply that aesthetics should be ignored, but merely that it should be treated in proper context as one of architecture's many dimensions, both material and cultural. Most important, as the title of the book suggests, special emphasis is placed in these essays on the cultural and technological changes affecting the generative process of architectural production – rather than just looking at the final built products – and the evolving modes of thought underlying those changes.

While the approach is therefore similar in key respects to that presented in the first collection, both the shorter time-scale over which these essays were written and the more consistent emphasis on technological innovation and its many aspects result in a more coherent argument, in manner as well as substance, than was possible with the earlier book. A repeated theme, for example, is the complex nature of the innovation process itself. Contrary to what their inventors and protagonists usually claim, new technologies do not always completely displace or eradicate previous ones. More often, they simply add another way of doing things to existing methods, which often continue to be used in parallel with the new technologies: what I call 'parallel development', or alternatively, my 'layer-cake theory of innovation'.

Thus, in Chapter I, 'Architecture in the Pacific Century', I argue that, important as the changes taking place in Asia Pacific are, what is happening is less of a complete or unitary cultural transformation, and more of a piling up of additional culture-forms and technologies on top of already existing ones. As in other parts of the developing world, the result is a hybrid mixture that may be less easy to analyse than the usual one-model-fits-all approach, but is potentially far richer, if not without its own problems. The hybrid modern architecture that can be found throughout the region mirrors this process. Written some years before the 1997 Asian financial crisis and revised for publication after the crisis, it examines the idea of the Pacific Century itself, from 1981, when I heard Johan Galtung

in Penang, Malaysia, lecture on the subject, through the financial crisis and beyond, and covers some of the conflicting architectural and urban developments during this period.

Similarly, in the next chapter, 'Cyberspace in mind', I suggest that, new and important as the Internet is, rather than sweeping away all previous modes of communication or spatial values, the Net may be more accurately viewed as supplementing those modes and values, and, in some senses, even reinforcing them. For example, the metaphorical language writers like William Mitchell employ to describe cyberspace, suggests a tacit process of appropriation and use similar to that used in appropriating and moving about in physical space. In other words, for all the fondness for some kind of mind-body dualism amongst science fiction writers and other enthusiasts, the way we use, think and talk about cyberspace actually confirms the importance of bodily experience, rather than negating or undermining it.

The role of language and metaphor in shaping the way we view and use technology is also a principal theme in Chapter 3, 'Technology and process', where the word 'process' implies a particular mode of thought as well as a particular technology or material method of production, to which it is inextricably linked. Thus the shift from conceiving nature as well as architecture in mechanistic terms, to thinking about and designing both buildings and the smart programmes and tools which now help produce them, as adaptive organisms in themselves, illustrates a fundamental change in human culture, of which we are only just seeing the beginning. Originally written for a textbook on environmental design, the chapter provides a brief overview of some of the key developments over the past century in the architecture, science and technology behind this evolution, culminating in the integrated design methods and Biotech architecture of today, a term I coined in 1995 for the fusion of biological models and computer driven design.

Chapter 4, 'Foster and Gehry: one technology; two cultures', continues the same theme, and compares the similarities and differences in the careers of these two innovative architects, and the pioneering uses each has made of computer-based technologies of production. Partly intended as an antidote to some of the more superficial comments that are often made about their architecture and the technologies they use, it presents a comprehensive study of the two architects' working methods.

At another, broader level, the chapter may also be read as an application of the philosophy of critical relativism I first outlined in a 1979 paper,<sup>5</sup> from which a passage is quoted at the end of the chapter. Whilst a comparative study of this kind between two apparently very contrary designers – arguably the two most influential architects of the late twentieth century – might at first seem

#### 4 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

gratuitous, closer examination reveals surprising similarities, particularly in their response to contextual issues, as well as in their working methods. At the same time, significant differences are evident in the way each has exploited digital technology to enhance their craft, and in their perception of environmental issues as seen from each side of the Atlantic. Many of these differences arise, as they might be expected to, from the divergent architectural cultures in which each architect swims, and their respective sources of inspiration, backgrounds and home bases in London and Los Angeles. Other differences, however, especially those involving energy conservation and social factors, illustrate a more general split in European and American ideologies and cultural values.

The issues these latter differences raise are sensitive ones, especially since the earth-shaking events of 11 September 2001, or 9/11 as they are known, when major divergences between American and European viewpoints on a number of vital global problems – most of which have been simmering for some time – have come to the fore. However, the fact is, that despite most architects' and critics' refusal to recognize it, architecture has always been an intensely political matter, involving basic issues of economics, social expression, power, ownership, participation and appropriation, and now most of all, energy use and sustainable development – issues being fought out on the world stage. The only question is, will architects confront these issues head on, as, with government encouragement, increasing numbers in Europe are, or will they continue to deny or ignore them, as the vast majority of designers in America and elsewhere still do?

The irony is that it was the all-American genius Buckminster Fuller who first taught architects to think on a planetary scale, and who inspired Norman Foster and other leading European designers to make energy efficiency a priority in their work, but not, so it seems, current leading American designers. Given the famous American talent for innovation, it would not be too surprising, therefore, if at some future point the initiative would pass once again across the Atlantic, most probably over to the Pacific coast, where Californians have customarily gone their own way and already enacted strict pollution controls. Should it ever happen, such a development would surely be greatly welcomed, not least by Europeans.

Written for a conference in 2001, just a few months before 9/11, the essay was partly motivated by impressions formed during a much earlier global crisis in the winter of 1973–4, when America and the rest of the world was hit by the OPEC oil embargo. Suddenly, the affluent and mobile peoples of the developed world were compelled, albeit briefly in most cases, to question a lifestyle built on cheap fossil fuels. As a visiting scholar in Cambridge, Massachusetts over the same period, I recall those events and the bewildered American response to them all too well. Clearly, scarce or costly fuel was not something people would easily adjust to, least of all in the land that produced the first automobile for mass consumption, and

whose cities are mostly patterned by four wheels. Later, when I lived from 1978 to 1981 in the American Southwest, the first year in Los Angeles and the remainder in Lubbock, Texas, I experienced authentic variations of that spaced-out lifestyle at firsthand and found it just as seductive (admittedly more so in the former city than in the latter) in many respects as most people do. It is not at all hard to understand why owning your very own piece of real turf should have such universal appeal, or why people should be so reluctant to give up the idea, if they have not already achieved it.

I do not therefore share the wholly negative sentiments of earlier European critics of 'urban sprawl', as it has been dismissively called, which were mostly based on differences of aesthetic taste and lifestyle. Rather, my position on sustainable design and the need for energy efficiency in urban design and planning as well as architecture is based, like that of many others, upon the hard realities of global warming and its related environmental and human costs.

Australians' preferred lifestyle and profligate use of energy are remarkably similar to Americans', and the issue of the suburban way of life and its attractions as well as its costs is a central theme in Chapter 5, 'Harry Seidler and the Great Australian Dream'. Widely regarded as the Grand Old Man of Australian Modernism (at the time of writing he is in his eightieth year and still running a prolific practice), Seidler made his reputation as a young immigrant in the early 1950s designing beautifully sited houses in bushland on the edge of Sydney.

However, unlike some other prominent Australian house designers, who rarely design anything else or question the suburban context in which they work, Seidler soon extended his practice to cover all manner of urban building types. As well as many distinctive office and apartment towers, they include several far-sighted experiments in low-rise, high-density cluster housing. Seidler's critical response to both the suburban and urban facets of Australian culture, together with an unusually high level of technological expertise and creativity – he trained as an engineer as well as an architect and employed Pier Luigi Nervi on many projects – sets him apart from his peers.

Whilst Seidler is a very versatile architect, much of his work has a distinctive formal style which places him in an historical tradition of strong individual designers, both Modern and pre-Modern. As Seidler himself would argue, the style emanates from the flexible application of a set of tried and tested design principles as much as from consistent sources of aesthetic inspiration – sources which, like Gehry's designs, include baroque architecture as well as the work of modern painters and sculptors.

Architecture Project, or AP, the young Maltese group practice discussed in the last chapter, 'Mediterranean mix and match', are also a very versatile and

## 6 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

talented firm, and in a relatively short period have covered a remarkably wide range of projects, from the rehabilitation of historic buildings to major urban redevelopment schemes. However, their versatility manifests itself in other ways than Seidler's, so that, while they too follow a consistent set of design principles – sustainability and response to place identity are top of the list – it is sometimes difficult to tell that different works are produced by the same firm.

One of the obvious reasons for the differences in their design process from Seidler's is that, as with Gehry, the Seidler practice is dominated by one strong designer – the master himself – whereas AP's designers include the four founding partners, together with key permanent staff. In this and other respects AP are closer to the Foster practice (one of their prime models), which also includes several strong designer partners such as David Nelson, Ken Shuttleworth, Spencer de Grey et al., as well as Foster himself, than to the former.

However, in addition to this relatively common organization, AP refuse to tie themselves to any single formal or technical vocabulary. Characteristically, they frequently hand design responsibility to young newcomers who demonstrate exceptional talent and commitment, eagerly assimilating new design approaches as they do so – as long as sustainability and other key principles are respected. Like Foster and other well-known cutting edge practices, they also collaborate – circumstances and budgets permitting – with top structural and environmental engineers in the UK and elsewhere from the earliest stages of the design process, taking full advantage of the Net and other computer-based communication and design systems. For example, in the case of the Malta Stock Exchange – AP's best known work to date – Brian Ford, a London-based consultant on passive energy design, was able to have a major influence on the project.

The outcome is a consistently high level of design quality and technological finesse, which belies both the limited resources of the tiny island state and the youth of the group. Aside from presenting a model of collaborative practice and sustainable design for other countries and young practices with few resources, especially in the developing world, the flexibility and diversity of AP's design approach raises important questions about the need for the kind of traditional trademark or signature style which still obsesses many architects, not to mention critics. Whilst offering ease of recognition, a personal aesthetic style can easily turn into a self-imposed prison, restricting innovations outside the parameters of the style. While Seidler and other agile designers like Ken Yeang have been able to overcome such restrictions – witness the range of both Seidler's and Yeang's work – in other cases an architect's willingness to adapt to different kinds of projects may be seriously curtailed, especially if that style or form originates in or becomes identified with a specific building type, whether it be houses or museums.

Increasingly, the unvarying, personalized style of many star architects bears all the hallmarks of a commercial marketing strategy. Indistinguishable in practise from the trademark style and image of any familiar brand name or franchise, a familiar and preferably striking architectural image guarantees public and media attention, and frequently profitability, in turn further inhibiting the architect from straying too far from the expected product. What starts out as a bold experiment in architectural form and space, may therefore all too quickly atrophy and become a repetitive and predictable ‘star turn’ – fondly appreciated by loyal fans, but just as much in danger of fossilization and eventual loss of interest, as any fixed repertoire.

By contrast, AP’s modus operandi embodies in condensed form the variable parallel or layer-cake process of innovation and development discussed earlier with respect to cultural and technological change. Thus a change of direction by AP does not necessarily mean that previous approaches or design models are dispensed with, but rather, they may continue to be exploited and adapted for other future projects for which they are still deemed suitable, along with new ideas. As with key aspects of the Foster team’s own modus operandi, which also frequently combines or alternates between radically new concepts and recycled earlier models in unpredictable ways, the skill with which AP adapt themselves to changing briefs and circumstances and their general openness to new technologies and ideas, suggests a quite different kind of organic architecture to that which is usually implied by that description. That is to say, an architecture which is based upon organic processes of self-production and adaptation to different situations – climatic, behavioural and contextual – rather than one which merely takes on the static appearance of organic life.

In many respects, therefore, this new kind of organic, or Biotech architecture, as I have called it, is more like a chameleon than a plant, and may take on quite different appearances according to the cultural and physical environment in which the designers are operating. What is consistent is the underlying process of responsive design, and the collaborative working methods and interdisciplinary skills involved. The diversification into different parallel streams also increases the possibility of cross-fertilization between new and old ideas and methods within the same practice, producing hybrid solutions in a manner analogous to the evolution and diversification of species in nature. This in turn further strengthens a practice’s creative output and potential to respond to new situations, just like an evolving organism that adapts itself to a changing environment. However, instead of spreading the adaptation over several generations, the process takes place over a much shorter time span, in keeping with our own fast-moving times.

The role of computer-based technologies of communication, design, simulation, production, control and maintenance in the evolution of this new responsive and

adaptable architecture is crucial. As I forecast, flexible production technologies have freed architects and other designers from the strait-jacket of standardization. However, architectural culture has changed radically from the time I first wrote about these emergent technologies, when mass production was still (mis)used by orthodox Modernists as a rationale for the propagation of standard forms – mainly for ideological and aesthetic reasons. Since the Postmodern ‘liberation’, a cultural climate has emerged where, for many designers, the pursuit of form for its own sake has become the main goal. Instead of the tyranny of standardization, we now have the arbitrary tyranny of idiosyncratic style – often in the guise of non-Euclidean geometries – not all that much different in many ways from the situation against which the first Modernists rebelled.

It was inevitable, therefore, that in some cases the new production technologies should be harnessed to similar goals. Gehry’s own ‘sculptural architecture’ or ‘architectural sculpture’ – either description seems to apply – is of such high artistic quality that most architects and critics will argue, with good reason, that it transcends such quibbles and stands in a category all of its own. The cultural projects to which Gehry has mostly applied his extraordinary gifts are arguably also well-suited to the exploration of free form, as is his use of all available technologies towards that end. As I explain in my essay, neither does Gehry, unlike some other free form designers, neglect function or context, which his characteristic, dual-geometry planning serves well, if not for all purposes. However, as with most American practices, whether conventional or not, structural design and energy use generally get far less attention from Gehry and are treated as a consequence of the form-making process, rather than directly influencing that process, as they do in Foster’s approach and that of other key European architects.

This does not mean that American architects should imitate European architects, as has happened in earlier times. Far from it. That would only reduce the diversity that is the life-blood of architecture, as it is of nature itself. However, the issue of energy conservation is now of such dire urgency that all architects – no matter what their cultural origin or their ideological or aesthetic persuasion – need to take energy efficiency on board as a priority if they are not to be accused of fiddling while the planet burns (this is no exaggeration – scientists and meteorologists warn that, if present patterns of energy use remain unchecked, the climate warming effects will inevitably make normal human life, and perhaps life itself on the planet, impossible to sustain<sup>6</sup>). And if that means accepting energy efficiency as a universal force to be reckoned with, no less than that of gravity, then so be it. While it may take some adjusting to, it is difficult to imagine that the architectural or cultural consequences could be negative in any way, or that designers of Gehry’s calibre and inventiveness will make anything other than something new and creative out of the challenge. On the contrary, in skilled hands, the concomitant design emphasis on responding to different regional climates and day-to-day

climate changes, both macro and micro, can only result in a more complex and differentiated architecture.

In sum, the full potential of digital technology will only be realized when it is used, not just for abstract or static form-making, as is the current fashion, but as an *instrument of integration* across the entire range of environmental design, production and use. It is these dynamic ‘electronic ecologies’, as I have described them elsewhere,<sup>7</sup> that will form the basis of the Biotech architecture of the future. It is not far fetched to imagine that the richest and most exciting architectural aesthetics will also be produced out of the same tools and processes.

In the appendix to this book, ‘Biotech Architecture: a manifesto’, I have spelt out some essential features of such an emergent design process in succinct terms intended to capture the spirit of what is as much a revolution in thought as in the technology of architectural production. Written in 1996 in two parts in support of the first Biotech Architecture Workshop, an ongoing experiment in design education briefly discussed in Chapter 3, it was first published in the following year together with a full account of the Workshop and its background.<sup>8</sup> It has been slightly edited and further elaborated with additional passages for this book.

As with much else in these pages, the principles in the manifesto originate in my studies of the 1960s and early 1970s in biological models of evolution and design, some of which are republished in the first collection of essays. Key design concepts underlying the manifesto, which are highlighted in this version, such as ‘evolutionary planning’, ‘variable production’ and ‘integrated design’, were formulated in those early writings. ‘CAD + CAM = Craftsmanship’, a phrase I coined in a 1986 conference paper,<sup>9</sup> which is also republished in the first volume, was concocted in the same vein (I have also introduced a new term, ‘customized automation’ in this book, which I believe more accurately describes the shift away from mass production methods than the ambiguous term ‘mass customization’, which is currently circulating). Subsequent experiments and writings by others – not always accompanied by due acknowledgement of what has gone before – confirm the verity of those early works and lend support to the manifesto’s aims.

Related scientific and technological developments in self-producing systems, biotechnology, materials sciences, molecular engineering and nanotechnology, are now the main driving force underlying the most visionary work in architecture today. As complex and uncertain as some of these developments are, it is my belief that only by getting to grips with them and understanding and mastering their potential for good, can we ensure that the outcome will be beneficial. However, it is equally important that such interdisciplinary studies be guided by a thorough knowledge and understanding of the cultural conditions and motivations – both historical and contemporary, as well as local and global – which



## 10 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

are shaping architecture around the world. That is a tall order, but the challenge must be met. The diversity of perspectives this book offers owes much to a consistent pursuit of this dual goal, and, while it may present a less harmonious picture of new technological and other developments than comparable works, it does so out of a profound respect for the complexity of the world in which we all finally have to live and work, and to which these technologies must be adapted.

This book can therefore be regarded as a kind of halfway house in a continuing investigation into the fundamentals underlying the changing nature of Modern architecture – a few steps on from the last collection of essays, but with some way to go yet. Indeed, it is in the nature of the enterprise that it can, of course, never be completed. Hopefully at least it will help the reader to enjoy the creative adventures described in these pages, as much as this writer does.

# 1

# ARCHITECTURE IN THE PACIFIC CENTURY

---

## CHANGING SCENARIOS

Given the 1997 financial crisis and its aftermath, it is sometimes hard to believe the heady optimism of the preceding years which heralded in what came to be known as the Pacific Age, or the coming Pacific Century. Such optimism was not unfounded, however, and, severe as these problems still are in some places, it is my personal belief as well as that of many other observers that they will eventually pass, possibly sooner rather than later, and that the region will yet fulfil its promise. It is worth reminding ourselves, therefore, what the original excitement was all about.<sup>1</sup>

Among the first to recognize the new order was the macro-historian Johan Galtung.<sup>2</sup> Speaking at a 1981 seminar in Penang, Malaysia, on regional development, Galtung painted a convincing picture of the relative decline of the West against the then rising economic power of Japan and the emergent 'tiger economies' of Taiwan, South Korea, Hong Kong and Singapore (Fig. 1.1). The following year, at a meeting at the East West Centre in Honolulu, Hawaii, Zenko Suzuki confidently announced:

*... the birth of a new civilization which nurtures ideas and creativity precisely because it is so rich in diversity. This is the beginning of the Pacific Age, an age which will open the doors of the 21st century.*<sup>3</sup>

(Macintyre, 1985, p. 11)

In the same year, the British Broadcasting Company lent its own weight to the same thesis, and, looking ahead to the coming century, named it with Mary Goldring's 1982 radio series, *The People of the Pacific Century*. A BBC television series and book titled *The New Pacific*<sup>4</sup> followed 3 years later.

Also in 1985, William Thompson published his own related book *Pacific Shift*.<sup>5</sup> In it, he charted the sequential evolution of four great civilizations: Riverine

---

Presented to the First International Symposium on Asia Pacific Architecture, University of Hawaii at Manoa, April, 1995. Revised and first published in Pu Miao (ed.) *Public Places in Asia Pacific Cities*, Kluwer Academic Publishers, 2001.



▲ 1.1 Hong Kong in 1989, at height of economic boom. View from Peak towards harbour across central business district. Photo: Author.

(meaning the early Middle Eastern civilization founded between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers); Mediterranean; Atlantic; and Pacific, each identified by a specific technological as well as geographical origin. Thompson argued that the fourth emergent civilization marks a fundamental change, not only of the main direction of North America's trade – from Europe to Asia Pacific – but also of the technological foundations of that trade, from maritime communications to air travel and electronic communications, changing with it the whole basis for cultural exchange.

By that time too, the era had also acquired its first built symbol in Norman Foster's innovative Hongkong and Shanghai Bank (Fig. 1.2). Writing on its completion in 1986, I described it as 'a building for the Pacific Century'.<sup>6</sup> It was the very first building of any kind to earn that description. Appropriately sited in the burgeoning city that most clearly defined the meaning of a tiger economy, the Bank encapsulated the confident, forward looking spirit of the times, and still challenges the region's architects and leaders to live up to those aspirations.

The following years brought a steady stream of eulogies on the 'Asian Miracle', and its special combination of state patronage and private enterprise. Significantly, in 1996 the UK's then Leader of the Opposition, now Prime Minister Tony Blair,



► **1.2** Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, Hong Kong. Norman Foster, 1979–86. An advanced technology building designed for Pacific Century. Photo: Ian Lambot.

chose Singapore as the preferred site for announcing his own newly forged and related economic policies. It seemed that, after decades if not centuries of hearing that West is best, the East was finally realizing its historical potential – at least in terms that the West could appreciate.

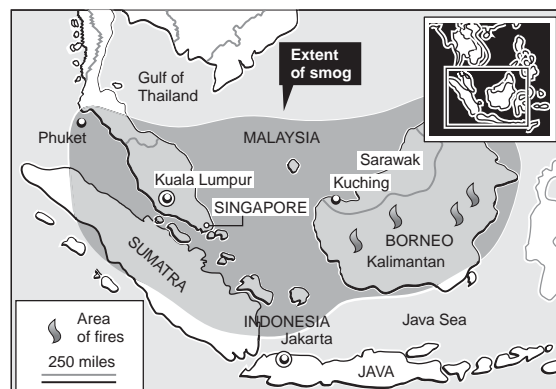
Recent events, fueled by problems in the Japanese economy and culminating in the continuing financial difficulties in parts of Southeast Asia, have served to qualify the heady scenario of untrammelled growth and optimism, leading many

observers to wonder whether the Asian Miracle might already be at an end.<sup>7</sup> The xenophobic glee with which some Western commentators jumped to this conclusion probably says more about the fragility of Western egos than it does about the fragility of Asian economies. More cautious observers, pointing to the high levels of savings, investment and education in the region, argue that the same enduring factors will ensure future rapid growth, if not at the same rates as before, then at still impressive rates by Western standards. Current problems, they say, arise from questionable investments encouraged by lax lending policies, policies which can and are being changed.<sup>8</sup>

These more positive assessments are borne out by long-term demographic analyses which suggest that, with the notable exception of ageing Japan, the favourable balance throughout Asia Pacific of young and productive to older and non-productive populations will continue to guarantee expanding economies well into the new century.<sup>9</sup> Not least, there is the overwhelming role of China, whose economy continues to grow at a phenomenal rate and is predicted to overtake the US to become the largest in the world in less than two decades.<sup>10</sup> If for no other reason, the increasingly vital and turbulent relations between these two giants will ensure the century continues to be called after the ocean which both separates and joins them together.

### ENVIRONMENTAL CONSEQUENCES

It seems reasonable to assume, therefore, that the long-term economic prospects for the region remain buoyant. Far more worrying are the present and future environmental consequences of the same impressive economic performance. And here we have to wonder just what we mean by 'success' in conventional economic and development terms. Recently, much of Southeast Asia has lain shrouded in a dense cloud of life-threatening smog, the product of a lethal mixture of forest fires and urban pollution (Fig. 1.3). The fires, which were deliberately started by logging



► **1.3** Map of Southeast Asia showing extent of forest fires in summer, 1994. Source: *Guardian Weekly*.

and plantation companies as part of their normal 'slash and burn' practices,<sup>11</sup> were mainly located in Indonesian Sumatra and Borneo and spread over a total area of 600 000 hectares, or 1.5 million acres – an area roughly equivalent to the entire Malaysian Peninsula. Aside from the ecological disaster, the after-effects of smoke from the fires, coupled in cities like Kuala Lumpur and Jakarta with already high levels of airborne traffic pollution, is likely to affect human health and economic patterns in the region for years to come.<sup>12</sup>

Extraordinary as the scale of the disaster is, it was easily predicted. From 1982 to 1983, similar fires in Indonesia consumed over 3.5 million hectares of forest in the state of Kalimantan.<sup>13</sup> Some years ago on a visit to Kuala Lumpur I witnessed the disastrous effect of further Indonesian fires on that city's air quality. Then as now, the fires were the direct result of the same short-sighted industrial and agricultural practices. Then as now, although the corporations concerned – usually joint ventures between Indonesian and other Southeast Asian companies – were reprimanded, no serious actions were taken against them.<sup>14</sup>

Environmental disasters are not of course unique to Asia Pacific and it is understandable if Asian leaders, as they have done, should accuse Western leaders and environmentalists of hypocrisy when they come under criticism for such events – especially when such criticism emanates from countries which import the products of the same devastated forests.<sup>15</sup> It is understandable perhaps to react in this way, but it is not a sufficient reason for *not* taking action to prevent events which clearly have such self-destructive consequences.

Paradoxically, the root cause of this and similar environmental disasters is more likely to be found in the cosy alliance between state patronage and private interests which typifies business patterns in Asia Pacific and which has been generally credited with the region's economic success. Often linked by regional leaders with 'Asian values', the same centralized and patriarchal system which can muster and direct enormous resources effectively toward the improvement of mass education or housing, is equally prone to corruption and environmental abuses. Such deficiencies, which may be overlooked in the early and more manageable stages of development, are only likely to worsen as privileged individuals and sectors grow more powerful and continue to abuse their powers on an ever larger scale.<sup>16</sup>

### **WHAT KIND OF ERA?**

Such matters raise serious questions concerning the meaning of the Pacific Century, and what kind of architecture might be appropriate to it. Are we to evaluate the era and to measure the cultural dominance of the peoples in the region by economic criteria alone? In which case it is fair to assume that constructing the tallest building in the world, as Malaysia has done with the Petronas Towers (Fig. 1.4) and China is now doing with the World Financial Centre in



Shanghai,<sup>17</sup> is an appropriate goal and form of expression for an era defined by rising gross national products.<sup>18</sup> Or does it stand for something more complex than that, possibly a different form of world culture and development altogether, as Thompson argues in *Pacific Shift*, based on new technologies, values and culture forms?

It is tempting to think that the present environmental disaster might finally jolt regional leaders into taking action and introducing reforms, and that a whole new culture based on ecological values might arise, phoenix-like, out of the ashes of the Indonesian fires. The recent extraordinary political events in Indonesia are themselves some cause for optimism. But while we can at least hope that some lessons might be learnt, it is improbable that things will ever come down to any simple choice between one model of development rather than another.

History suggests that it could hardly be otherwise. It is a common error, repeated by Thompson to some extent, to believe that the story of humankind is composed of apocalyptic cultural shifts, each of which creates an entirely new set of values and lifestyles with few connections with the past. But human development just does not work like that. What actually happens is that new forms of culture and ways of life become superimposed over older forms, with both coexisting over considerable periods of time, a process which eventually leaves neither unchanged and produces still further variations out of the resultant interactions. It is this infinitely more complex, unpredictable and challenging world which in reality we have to deal with.

### PARALLEL DEVELOPMENT

I shall call this complex pattern of human evolution by the name, 'parallel development,' by which I mean the concurrent linkage and overlapping of different forms of development and lifestyles. It is this very difference between the forms of development involved and their complex interrelations which makes the future course of developing countries, around the Pacific and elsewhere, so hard to predict, and also, potentially so creative.<sup>19</sup>

There are any number of possible descriptions of the economic and cultural patterns which typify parallel development. For the sake of clarity I have listed the more vital patterns in the accompanying table under four primary forms of culture: 'traditional culture'; 'colonial culture'; 'consumer culture'; and 'eco-culture'<sup>20</sup> (Table 1.1). Each culture is further broken down into nine common categories, from 'technological era' through to the settlement patterns and built forms which characterize them, by which their similarities and differences may be compared. However, unlike Thompson's four civilizations, my four cultures are not geographically specific; neither, though they also originated at different periods, are they otherwise necessarily separated by time. On the contrary,

◀ 1.4 Petronas Towers, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Cesar Pelli, 1994–8. The first buildings outside West to claim title of world's tallest, the twin towers symbolize growing economic power and aspirations of East Asians. Photo: Author.



## 18 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

**Table 1.1** Comparative features of four primary cultures

	<b>Traditional Culture</b>	<b>Colonial Culture</b>	<b>Consumer Culture</b>	<b>Eco-culture</b>
<i>Technological era</i>	Pre-industrial (craft-based)	Early industrial (machine-based)	Late industrial (automation- and information-based)	Post-industrial (computer- and network-based)
<i>Cultural differentiation</i>	Homogeneous (highly integrated and localized)	Heterogeneous (exposure to secondary cultures)	Homogeneous (West is best)	Heterogeneous (based on reciprocal cultural exchanges)
<i>External communication</i>	Limited and slow (local trade and migrations)	Global but slow (sea and overland)	Global and speedy (air and telecommunications)	Global and instantaneous (near universal network access)
<i>Level of innovation</i>	Tradition governs all (rate of change difficult to record)	Sporadic leaps (when officially sanctioned)	Continuous but centralized (concentration of research and benefits in North)	Continuous and decentralized (global dissemination of research and benefits)
<i>Social roles</i>	Specialized and stable (life-long)	Specialized but changeable (promotion/ overseas postings, etc.)	Specialized but changeable (promotion, redundancy/ retraining, etc.)	Multiple roles based on changing skills and continuous education/training
<i>Decision structures</i>	Generally hierarchic and patriarchic, with notable exceptions (i.e. Malay peasant society)	Hierarchic and patriarchic (dependent relations between colonies and metropolitan centre)	Corporate and patriarchic (modified by democratic and market-led systems) dominated by short-term goals	Participatory, with mix of global and local 'bottom up' structures, based on gender equality and sustainable goals
<i>Production systems</i>	Autonomous, self-sufficient (small surplus) and labour intensive	Centralized (large surplus for export) with both capital and labour-intensive sectors	Centralized mass-production (capital and energy intensive) for mass-consumption	Decentralized, flexible manufacturing systems (intermediate to advanced technologies)
<i>Settlement patterns</i>	Rural and village-based	Urban and rural (sharp differentiation between cities and country)	Predominantly urban or suburban in the North and urban/rural in the South	Predominantly urban or 'ex-urban' based on balanced public/private transportation
<i>Built forms</i>	Isomorphic with social form and climate	Mix of functional and hybrid forms (products of cultural exchange) partly shaped by climate	Ambiguous/ flexible forms independent of climate	Customized for place, purpose and climate

Source: C. Abel, 1997.

I would go so far as to say that, particularly in Asia Pacific and other non-Western regions where development has been tightly compressed over the last century, it is hard to find any large settlement where one cannot find elements of all four cultures overlapping in one form or another.

Architecture provides vivid evidence of this coexistence in time of different cultural realms (Fig. 1.5). The reason lies in the enduring physical and spatial nature of architecture itself and of the settlement patterns of which it is composed, which not only frequently outlast the original culture which produced them, but also provide tangible meeting points between new and old cultures and the lifestyles which go with them. Thus we find much of the population of Asia Pacific still living in rural conditions and *kampung*-type settlements and houses (Fig. 1.6), but who may travel by motorcycle, bus or automobile to work in a nearby town or city, possibly founded and shaped by European colonists. There



▲ 1.5 Colonial era architecture of different periods and styles representing changing values in Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Former Malayan Railway Administration Headquarters, 1917, by A.B. Hubbock (foreground), and the National Mosque, 1956, by the Public Works Department (background). Photo: Author.



► 1.6 Parallel cultures and lifestyles in Malaysian *kampong*. Photo: Author.

they might toil on office computers, or even help to build similar machines in one of the new industrial parks.<sup>21</sup> They will probably eat traditional, locally grown produce at home most of the week, or else go to one of the lively open-air eating places which typify the region, alternating with an occasional visit uptown to a McDonald's or some other Western-style fast food chain. The same fast food chain might be located in a brand new department store, which may itself be situated in one of the older districts, surrounded by a mixture of shop houses, colonial-style public buildings and brash new offices. Younger tigers will almost certainly use the occasion to browse through the rest of the department store, and maybe buy a pair of jeans. If they live close enough to an urban centre to get a late bus home or have their own transport they may also take in a cinema or a disco. A few – just a few – might even work for one of the non-governmental organizations or NGOs, such as the Consumers' Association of Penang,<sup>22</sup> which have sprung up all over the region, and help to monitor the environmental abuses and other dangers of a consumer society in the making. They may be motivated to work there by a wholly different set of ecological and economic values, but they will probably travel to work the same way as the others, eat, shop, dress and relax the same way, and generally live similar lifestyles to the people whose environment they are working to protect.

### DECENTRALIZATION

It would be a mistake to scoff at this sort of thing and to chide young Asians for enjoying the same things Westerners have enjoyed for so long, or to lament the loss of a more pure and tranquil way of *kampong* life. Westerners also still cling to their own myths of rural idylls, often perpetuated by popular culture, as in TV soaps like 'The Little House on the Prairie'. Yet the very distinctions between urban and rural life that help to maintain the same mythologies are becoming increasingly blurred and harder to define. While villagers now often share in an

urban culture, former city dwellers seeking relief from the stresses and strains of urban life are moving in the opposite direction. Low-density, dispersed settlement patterns have long been the norm for the automobile owning populations of the American Pacific West, as well as Australia, and they are now the favoured pattern for the more affluent sectors of Asia Pacific. The basic similarity between the traditional timber-framed dwellings of the Pacific Rim and the detached, timber-framed dwellings common to modern Californian and Australian suburbs – and now also to the fringes of Asian cities – also helps to blur any physical distinctions between ex-urban and rural settlements<sup>23</sup> (Figs 1.7 and 1.8).

New technologies and decentralized patterns of production and consumption are reinforcing the same trend, making it possible to live and work in smaller communities and at the same time to communicate more easily over large distances.<sup>24</sup> In the process, new building types have acquired functions formerly associated with older building types and settlement patterns, further confusing

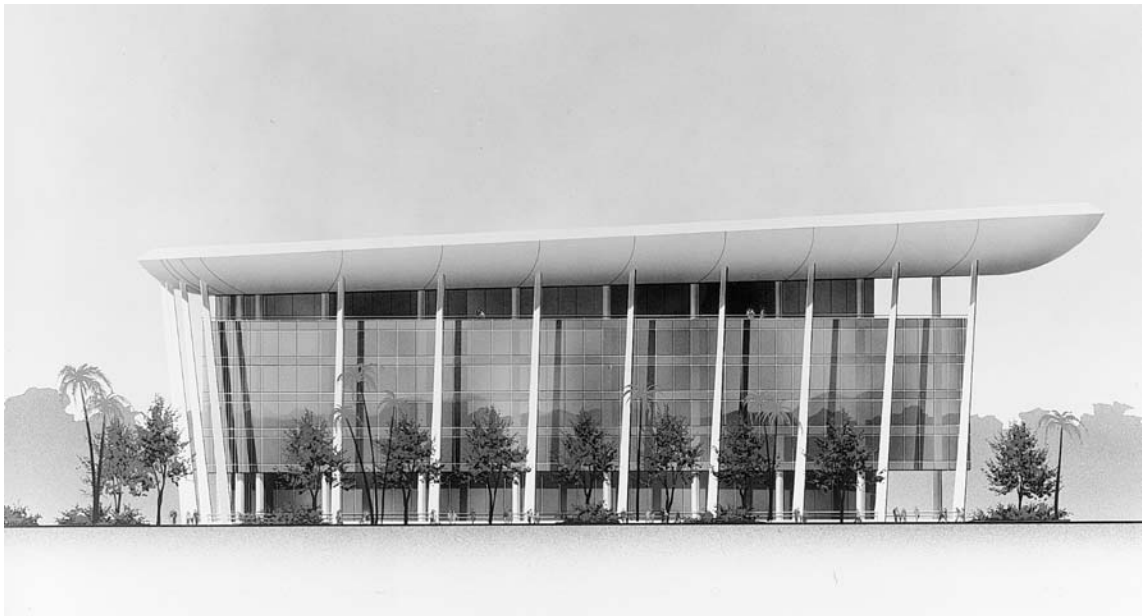


▲ 1.7 Irwin House, Pasadena, California, USA. Green and Green, 1906. The architects' residential architecture incorporates Japanese as well as Californian elements. Photo: Author.

## 22 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS



► **1.8** Precima House, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Jimmy Lim, 1987–9. Lim's suburban house designs are strongly influenced by regional archetypes and techniques of climate control. Photo: Author.



▲ **1.9** Securities Commission Building, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Rendering. Dominant roof canopy is reinterpretation of traditional building forms. The building also incorporates numerous energy-saving features designed for tropical climate. Hijjas Kasturi, 1995–9. Source: Hijjas Kasturi Associates.

► **1.10** Securities Commission Building. Sited next to major highway on outskirts of Kuala Lumpur, the financial centre is situated close to numerous leisure amenities. Photo: K.L. Ng.



previously assumed distinctions and categories. Out-of-town shopping centres now substitute in part for community centres and include a wide range of public attractions and amenities associated with urban life. Firms relocating to the edge of the city or even further out also frequently provide leisure amenities and other attractions in order to lure employees away from the city (Figs 1.9 and 1.10). Industrial parks, office parks and science parks are all the product of similar needs, providing shared amenities and security.

Other new urban patterns are emerging as countries shift larger shares of their economies toward value-added, high-tech industries. Airports, for example, are rapidly assuming the role formerly assigned to seaports, railway lines and roadways, as major focal points for production and distribution, drawing factories, services and workers away from cities centred on the former into more remote areas to create whole new ex-urban settlements. Stretching between Kuala Lumpur and the new International Airport (KLIA) (Fig. 1.11) 50 kilometres south and taking in the new administrative capital at Petrajaya, Malaysia's planned 'Multi-media Supercorridor' is conceived as a low-rise garden 'cybercity,' or *cyberjaya*, complete with dispersed workplaces and residences all fully 'wired' for the computer age.<sup>25</sup> Similar projects, such as the new airport and high-tech industrial complex near Bangkok, are either on the drawing board or already under construction. Despite the recent economic setbacks, which may at most delay their completion, it seems likely that such projects will set the model for dispersed settlement patterns well into the new century.<sup>26</sup>

### CONSTELLATIONS

The social and cultural implications of these developments and their effects on local and regional identities are hotly debated. Architects and planners in the region, many of whom remain wedded to Eurocentric notions of city form and space, are often reluctant to accept such changes, and, not without reason, fear the

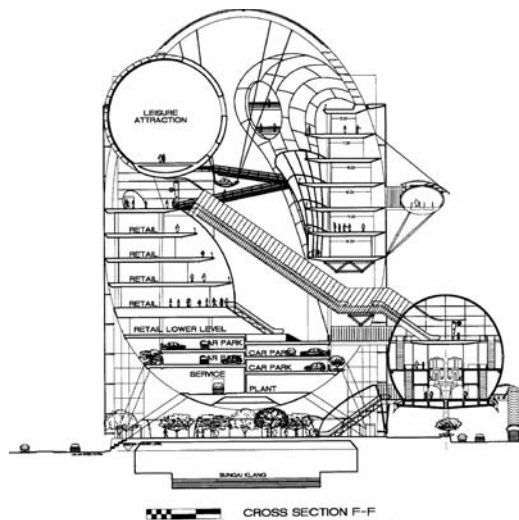


▲ 1.11 Kuala Lumpur International Airport, Sepang, Malaysia. Interior of satellite. Kisho Kurokawa and Akitek Jururancang (Malaysia), with Hijjas Kasturi, 1995–7. Each satellite incorporates a tropical garden in its centre. Photo: Author.

loss of any clearly defined urban realm or place.<sup>27</sup> Thus some avant-garde urban projects emanating out of Southeast Asia, like Tay Kheng Soon's projects for an 'Intelligent Tropical City' in Singapore, or Giga World (Figs 1.12 and 1.13), the 'linear city' planned for Kuala Lumpur,<sup>28</sup> are curiously reminiscent of earlier 'mega-structure' projects from Archigram and other European designers of the 1960s.<sup>29</sup>



▲ 1.12 Giga World, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Aerial perspective. Original Scope with KL Linear City, 1996. Project combines residential and commercial buildings together with transportation systems in linear structure running through centre of city. The structure passes over River Klang for much of its length. Source: Original Scope.

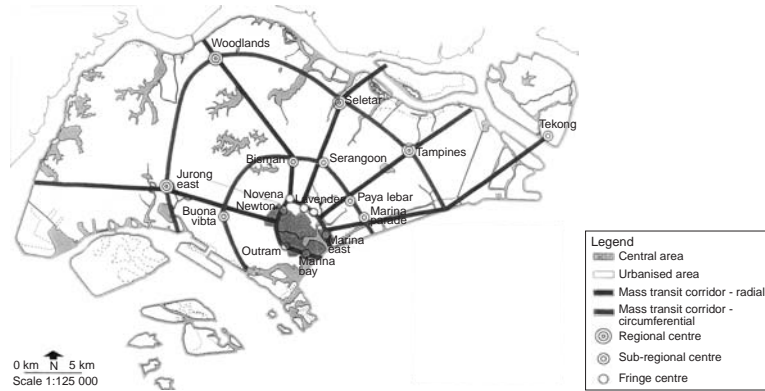


► 1.13 Giga World. Section over River Klang showing parallel metro system. Source: Original Scope.



## 26 ARCHITECTURE, TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

► **1.14** Decentralization in Singapore. Expansion is concentrated around decentralized commercial centers along mass rapid transit (MRT) routes. Source: Urban Redevelopment Authority, 1991.



▲ **1.15** Expo Station, Singapore. Norman Foster, 1997–2001. A recent addition to Singapore's extensive metro system. Photo: Richard Bryant.

Looking at these dense urban forms, usually composed of large blocks many stories high, I wonder just how 'tropical' such projects really are. The ideal settlement pattern for the hot humid climate of the tropics remains that of the *kampung*, with its loose sprinkling of detached and raised dwellings maximizing the effect of the slightest precious air movement. Modern dispersed suburbs and garden city projects which create similar patterns, make equally good climatic sense. For the same reason, closely packed blocks on the European model,

which evolved in temperate climates, do not, no matter how much greenery might be draped over them.

The problem is that modern, low-density settlements, despite their obvious popularity, gobble up too much land and may only add to the pressures for deforestation. Such effects may be reduced to some extent by careful planning. As much as a third of the total land area to be taken up by the Multi-media Supercorridor will be given over to large tracts of green, including untouched forest and lakes. Better still, both land use and overall dependency on the automobile may be greatly diminished by concentrating mixed-density new towns along mass rapid transit (MRT) lines in 'strings of beads' fashion after the Singapore model (Figs 1.14 and 1.15). Backed up by 'bus and ride' as well as 'park and ride' systems, such 'constellations' of new towns and small cities provide a promising model for sustainable urban development.<sup>30</sup> Advances in 'clean' engine technologies such as the new hybrid gas and electric powered vehicles coming onto the market, could also eventually help reduce pollution still further to sustainable levels.<sup>31</sup>

#### DISPERSED HIGH-RISE

However, the debate between high-density concentrated city and low-density garden city – both Western concepts in origin – may ultimately be misleading. The



► **1.16** Ardmore Condominium, Singapore. Moshe Safdi, 1984. Pioneering high-rise design features two-storey sky-courts, one of earliest of its type. Photo: Cymie Payne.

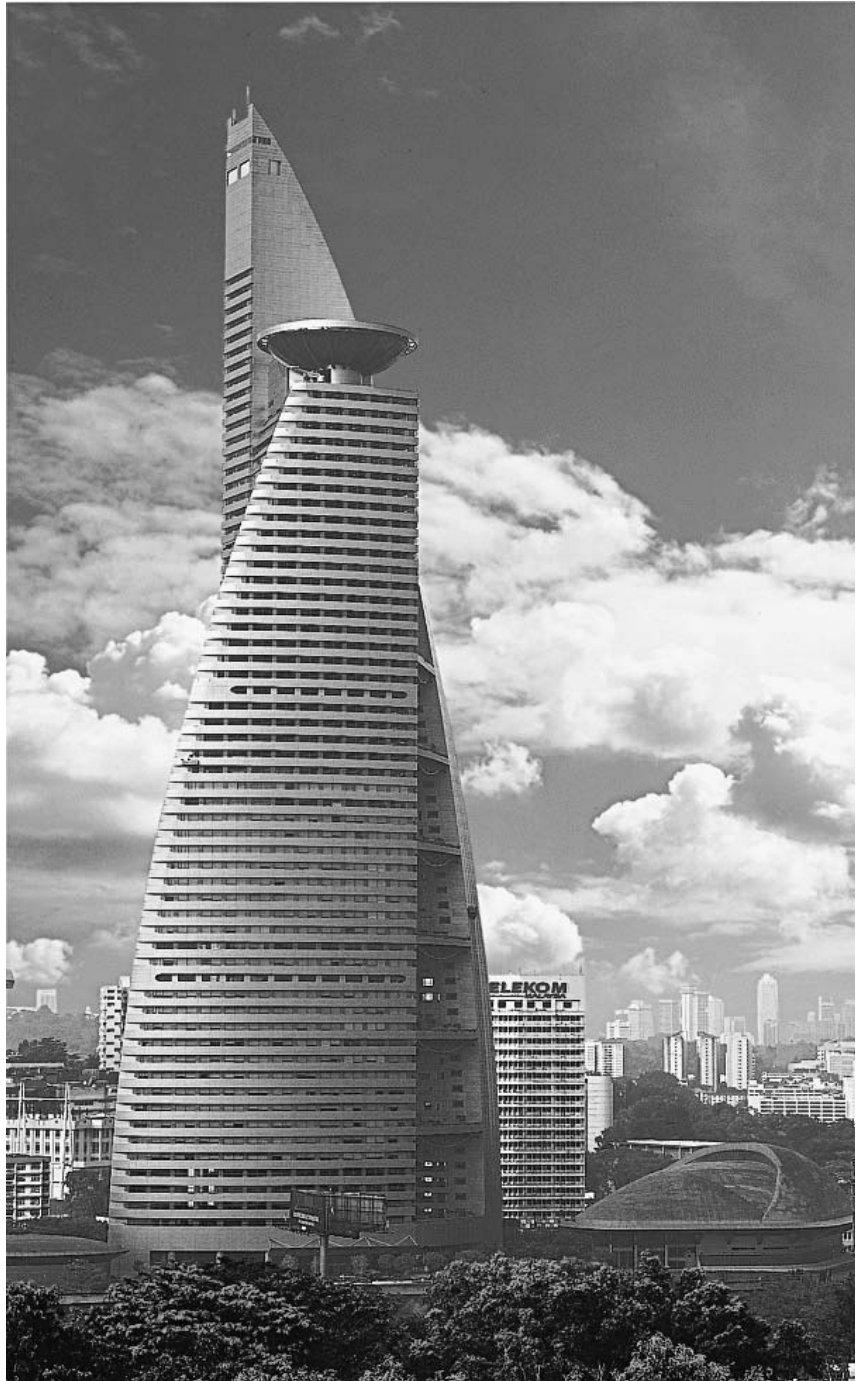
► **1.17** Abelia Condominium, Singapore. Tang Guan Bee, 1990–4. Like Safdi building, each maisonette is planned around two-storey open-air living space. Photo: Tangguanbee.



▲ **1.18** Mesiniaga Headquarters, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Hamzah and Yeang, 1989–92. Definitive early example of architects' 'bioclimatic skyscraper' concept. The building incorporates open-air skygardens and climate control techniques based on regional traditions. Photo: Hamzah and Yeang.

► **1.19** Telekom Headquarters. Detail of spiraling skygardens showing steel supports. Photo: H. Lin Ho.





► **1.20** Telekom Headquarters, near Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. General view with central Kuala Lumpur in the distant background. Hijias Kasturi, 1997–2002. Photo: H. Lin Ho.

urban settlement pattern which characterizes the exploding megacities of Asia Pacific is most accurately described as 'dispersed high-rise', and fits into neither of the previous categories but has its own imperatives and typical built forms, best dealt with in their own terms.<sup>32</sup> Combining the advantages of lower transportation costs, mixed social groups, greater amenities and the stronger place identity that separate high-rise clusters can generate, with the closeness to nature and openness to air movements that dispersal affords, the dispersed high-rise city offers a workable compromise, if not the best of both worlds. Widely spaced 'islands' of high-rise structures separated by green areas also have the virtue of minimizing the 'heat-sink' effect (a rise in external temperatures caused by the excess heat radiating from building structures and services) associated with continuously built-up areas, which can result in increases in the temperature of urban micro-climates of several degrees over that of rural areas.<sup>33</sup>

Seen in this light, the tower type, long identified with central business districts and high-density cities, may be due for a new lease of life as an ex-urban, as well as an urban building form. Appropriate residential models can already be found in Southeast Asia, such as the slim point blocks in Singapore designed by Moshe Safdi (Fig. 1.16) and Paul Rudolf in the 1980s, and in the smaller and more recent Abelia Condominium by Tan Guan Bee<sup>34</sup> (Fig. 1.17). Similar models have been developed for commercial uses, and not only in city centres. The 'bio-climatic skyscraper' designed by Ken Yeang<sup>35</sup> for the Mesiniaga Headquarters (Fig. 1.18) and the Telekom Headquarters by Hijias Kasturi (Figs 1.19 and 1.20), both near Kuala Lumpur, are situated well outside the city, creating their own unique focal points in an otherwise undistinguished ex-urban landscape. The latter tower especially, with its enormous podium constructed like an artificial hill and containing various cultural amenities, constitutes virtually an urban node in itself. All of these tall buildings, both residential and commercial, have heavily indented forms, 'skycourts' and other shared features shaped by the local climate which clearly distinguish them from their universal counterparts.<sup>36</sup>

### **CATERPILLARS AND CRABS**

Yet for all their innovations and regional attributes, the corporate ambitions and market forces behind such works are no less strong than the climatic criteria which shaped them in such unusual ways. Each building straddles at least two cultures, consumer and ecological, urban and ex-urban, in ways that defy former architectural stereotypes. It may well be just this sort of creative compromise, rather than any wholesale dumping of consumer culture in favour of a completely new way of life, which may eventually provide the solutions to the sorts of environmental problems we see all around the Pacific Rim and elsewhere.

The emergence of new cultures and lifestyles does not therefore mean that we shall automatically shed all of our former ways, as we sometimes fancy, like

a butterfly sheds its former self to re-emerge in an entirely new life-form. This is just as well. If the last century has taught us anything, it is that revolutionary change of this sort is just as likely to sweep away the good as it is the bad. But we are not caterpillars, waiting to be reborn in a new guise. We are much more like crabs, still pretty much earth bound and clinging to our familiar shells, moving sideways as much as forwards, and not changing so much during our life span that we cannot still recognize ourselves for who we are, and where we came from.

Whatever shape it eventually takes, the Pacific Century will most likely emerge as a composite of all four cultures, a different composite from other parts of the world perhaps, which have different traditions, different colonial histories, different consumer habits and different ecologies, but a composite nevertheless. More like the sum of many different and competing forces, the Pacific Century is an evolving cultural concept with no specific beginning – unless one wants to credit the BBC – and without any specific destination or goal, as likely as not to change direction just as soon as we think we know in which way it is going to evolve.

We should not therefore expect consumer culture to be entirely displaced by eco-culture, any more than its predecessors have been displaced by succeeding cultures.<sup>37</sup> But though eco-culture may not replace consumerism, or the market mechanisms which underpin that culture, we can nevertheless hope realistically for a more positive impact on those same mechanisms. This is already happening in the case of the new 'green economics' which reckon in the cost of waste and pollution, and associated consumer movements which discriminate in favour of vetted products and sources of materials.<sup>38</sup> It is likely to grow in strength as new legislation on climate control and energy conservation comes into place, most probably in the form of energy taxes and market incentives designed to modify existing market forces and to encourage the development and use of sustainable technologies.<sup>39</sup> Pressure to adopt these measures will also probably come from opposite directions: top down, from international agencies and conventions, and bottom up, from local environmental groups and other NGOs agitating for ever more effective measures and results.<sup>40</sup> How national leaders in the region respond to these new pressures, whether they continue to resist them as most do now in favour of present interests, or whether they adapt themselves to the new situation, will be one of the factors which will determine the ultimate balance of cultures.

### **VIBRANT MIXTURE**

Likewise, we can expect the architecture that emerges from this pot-pourri of technologies, values and practices, to be equally varied. No doubt we shall see more towering examples of Postmodern consumerist architecture like the Petronas Towers – what I call the 'architecture of self-advertisement' – together with their smaller domestic equivalents in the more flamboyant suburban villas. International architectural fashion, for better or worse, may also be expected to



▲ 1.21 Octville Sri Alam Golf and Country Club, Johore Bahru, Malaysia. Akitek Tenggara, 1989–92. Neo-constructivist composition of clashing geometries and intersecting planes. Design also incorporates passive techniques of climate control. Photo: Robert Lam.

continue playing a role in shaping the education, attitudes and creations of regional architects. However, we may also expect to see more of the kind of architecture described above: practical products of ecological as well as commercial imperatives and architectural fashions, supported by effective legislation to save energy and reduce pollution (Fig. 1.21). At the very least, it would be good to think that at some not too distant point in the future we shall be able to gaze out upon this vibrant mixture through clear skies.

# 2

## CYBERSPACE IN MIND

---

### **METAPHORICAL EXTENSIONS**

Ever since the Internet evolved from a restricted military and academic communications system to become part of the public domain, efforts have been made to make more tangible and comprehensible one of the most important but ephemeral creations in the history of science and technology.

Significantly, in explaining the impact of the Net on our lives and consciousness, not only architects and urbanists, but also writers from other disciplines commonly resort to metaphors deeply rooted in the physical and spatial world of cities and urban communities, as well as to other analogies with familiar cultural and social concepts. Even when the most fervent devotees of the Net – including many science fiction writers such as William Gibson,<sup>1</sup> who is frequently quoted by other writers in the passages that follow – argue that it opens up entirely new possibilities in the human–machine interface, they frequently resort to well-known and often antiquated concepts of mind and body.

What all these efforts demonstrate is that, as with the birth of any radically new idea, in order to visualize that idea and to make it meaningful, its creators are necessarily obliged to make at least some connections with existing ideas and ways of thinking – seeing the new in terms of the old, as it has been described.<sup>2</sup> To a large extent, therefore, the Net and the ideas and language which are used to describe, explain and promote it, can be interpreted as a series of metaphorical extensions of mind and body, and the ideas, both ancient and modern, we have about them and their interrelations.

### **THE TOPOLOGY OF CYBERSPACE**

#### **Virtual cities**

As one of the best known architectural writers on the subject, William Mitchell's work provides plentiful examples of such linguistic crossovers. In the following passage from *City of Bits*, Mitchell<sup>3</sup> stresses the differences between the Net and anything we have known before. Yet to do so he is nevertheless compelled to

---

Presented under the title, 'Space, place and the Net: metaphorical extensions of mind and body', to the Design Research Society, Design Dialogues 2: A Meeting of Metaphors, University College London, 15 May, 1996.



describe these differences in terms already familiar to us:

*The Net negates geometry. While it does have a definite topology of computational nodes and radiating boulevards of bits, and while the locations of the nodes and links can be plotted on plans to produce surprisingly Haussmann-like diagrams, it is fundamentally and profoundly antispatial. It is nothing like the Piazza Navona or Copley Square. You cannot say where it is or describe its memorable space and proportions or tell a stranger how to get there. But you can find things in it without knowing where they are. The Net is ambient – nowhere in particular but everywhere at once.<sup>4</sup>*

(Mitchell, 1995, p. 8)

Later in the same book, however, he also stresses the similarities between the Net and familiar concepts of urban form and life, again using common language. As a result, he encourages us to appropriate the new territory in terms of what is already known to us, and at the same time these familiar ideas appear to us in a fresh light, seen now, as it were, from out of cyberspace. As in the first passage, Mitchell returns to his favourite Western urban models for comparison:

*The story of virtual communities, so far, is that of urban history replayed in fast forward – but with computer resource use playing the part of land use, and network navigation systems standing in for streets and transportation systems. The WELL, the World Wide Web, MUDs, and Free Nets are – like Hippodamos’s gridded layout for Miletos, Baron Haussmann’s radial patterning of Paris, or Daniel Burnham’s grand plan for Chicago – large scale structures of places and connections organized to meet the needs of their inhabitants.*

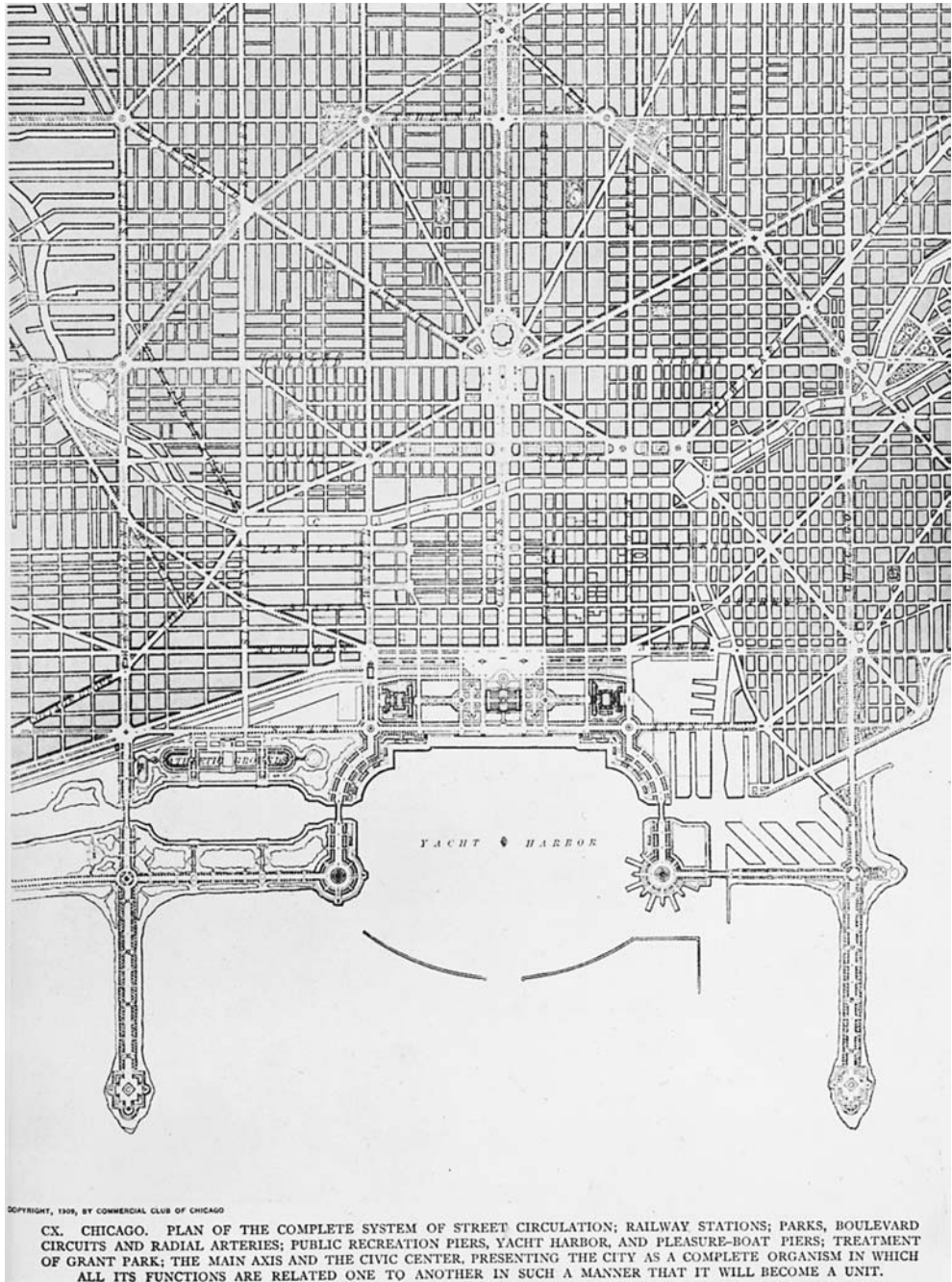
*And the parallels don’t stop there. As traditional cities have evolved, so have customs, norms, and laws governing the rights to privacy, access to public and semipublic spaces, what can be done where, and exertion of control. The organization of built space into public-to-private hierarchies, with gates and doors to control boundary crossings, has reflected this. Nolli’s famous map of Rome vividly depicted it. Now, as cyberspace cities emerge, a similar framework of distinctions and expectations is – with much argument – being constructed, and electronic plazas, forums, lobbies, walls, doors, locks, members-only clubs, and private rooms are being invented and deployed. Perhaps some electronic cartographer of the future will produce an appropriately nuanced Nolli map of the Net.<sup>5</sup>*

(Mitchell, 1995, p. 131)

### **Baroque models**

What is most striking about these passages, are Mitchell’s repeated references, aside from Nolli’s quite different map of Rome, to baroque space concepts (Haussmann’s Paris) and regular geometric grids (Hippodamos’s Miletos; Burnham’s Chicago) in trying to visualize and communicate the topology of cyberspace (Figs 2.1, 2.2 and 2.3). Thus, ‘radiating boulevards’, ‘gridded layout’,





▲ 2.3 Plan for Chicago, USA. Daniel Burnham, 1909. Plan. Source: F. Choay, 1969.

'grand plan', 'large-scale structures of places and connections organized to meet the needs of their inhabitants', are all metaphors borrowed from common urbanists' parlance, with a definite leaning toward conventional Western spatial concepts and systems of order.

Neither is Mitchell alone in using baroque concepts in trying to represent cyberspace. At the height of Net fever and in the same year as Mitchell published his *City of Bits*, *Time* magazine ran a special issue, 'Welcome to Cyberspace',<sup>6</sup> the front cover of which depicted a series of computer chips with 'doorways' cut into their centres, receding into infinity (Fig. 2.4). With the name 'Time' inscribed over each opening to give added depth, the lazer straight series of openings exactly represents, not cyberspace perhaps, but the classic enfilade of baroque architecture (Fig. 2.5), or more precisely: 'The French system of aligning internal doors in a sequence so that a vista is obtained through a series of rooms when all the doors are open'.<sup>7</sup>



▲ 2.4 *Time* magazine cover. Cover design for special issue on cyberspace resembles baroque enfilade. Source: *Time*, spring 1995.



▲ 2.5 'Golden Enfilade' Catherine Palace (Great Tzarskoje Selo Palace), St Petersburg, Russia. Bartolomeo Francesco Rastrelli, 1748–56. Photo: Catherine Palace Museum.

Nevertheless, when Mitchell reaches for an appropriate graphical analogy for the topology of cyberspace, he passes over his baroque examples and instead chooses the aforementioned Nolli's map of Rome (Fig. 2.6), comparing it with an Apple cartoon illustrating a range of virtual building sites on the Net (Fig. 2.7). With its less predictable and greater choice of pathways between nodes, the image of Nolli's map captures at least some of those more elusive aspects of cyberspace that Mitchell alludes to.

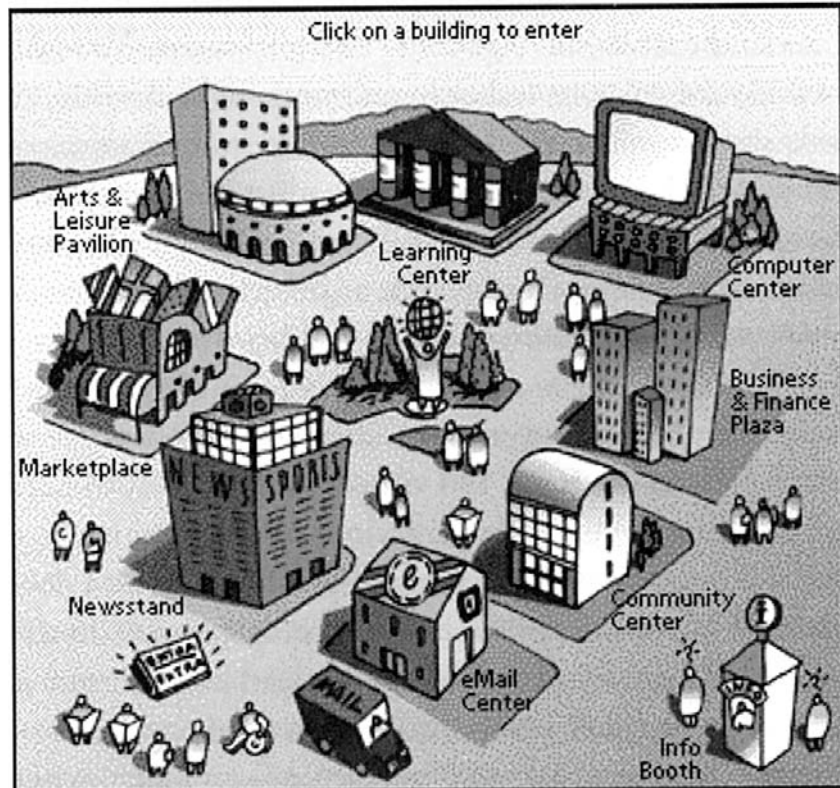
### Cyberspace as movement space

However, if there is an appropriate spatial metaphor for visualizing the topology of the Net it might be found, not in Western, but in Eastern culture.

According to Mitsuo Inoue,<sup>8</sup> Japanese space concepts differ fundamentally from Western concepts at all scales of architectural and urban design. Japanese architectural space, he argues, is 'movement-oriented', while Western architectural



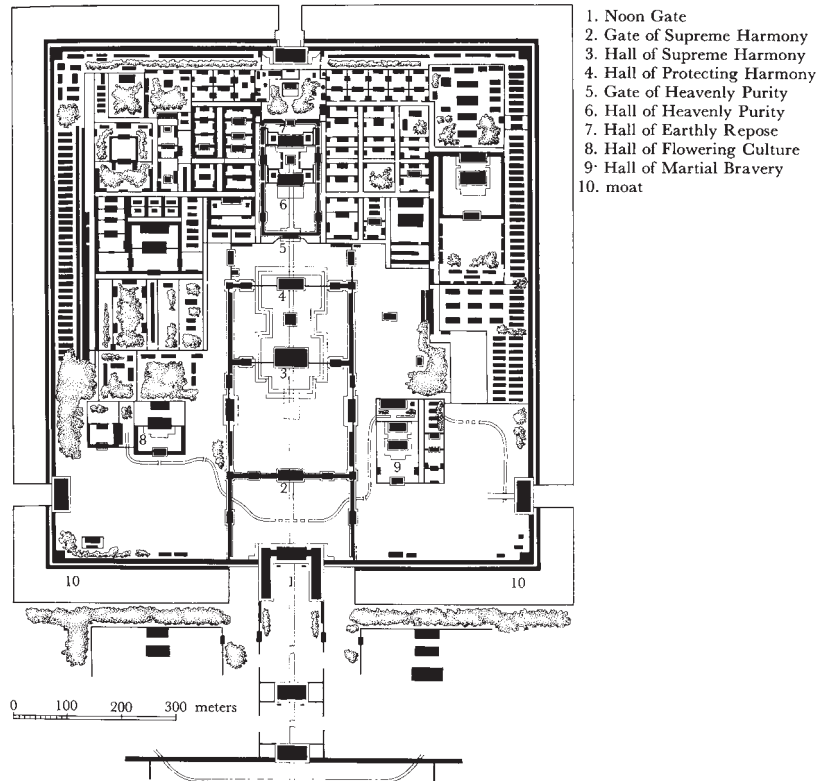
► 2.6 Map of Rome, Italy.  
Giambattista Nolli, 1748.  
Source: W.J. Mitchell, 1995.



► 2.7 Places to visit in cyberspace, as depicted by Apple. Computer image. Source: W.J. Mitchell, 1995.

space, together with that of classical Chinese architecture, is predominantly geometrical in character. As extreme examples of the latter, he offers both the orthogonal, or rectilinear layout of the Forbidden City in Peking (Fig. 2.8), and the radially planned palace and city of eighteenth-century Karlsruhe (Fig. 2.9). Whether based on orthogonal coordinates, as with the Forbidden City, or polar coordinates, as with Karlsruhe, it is characteristic of geometric space that the location of each and every element within the plan is determined by its relation to the central axis or pole.

Similarly, the key to experiencing geometrical design lies in the relationship of the observer to the same central axis or pole, which he or she must be able to locate in order to assimilate the rest of the composition. Lengthy vistas opened up through the area, and sometimes through individual structures, therefore ensure that a person standing at key points and junctures may easily comprehend the whole. Hence the predominant part played in baroque architecture and urban planning, as in classical Chinese palaces and cities, by open prospects, long

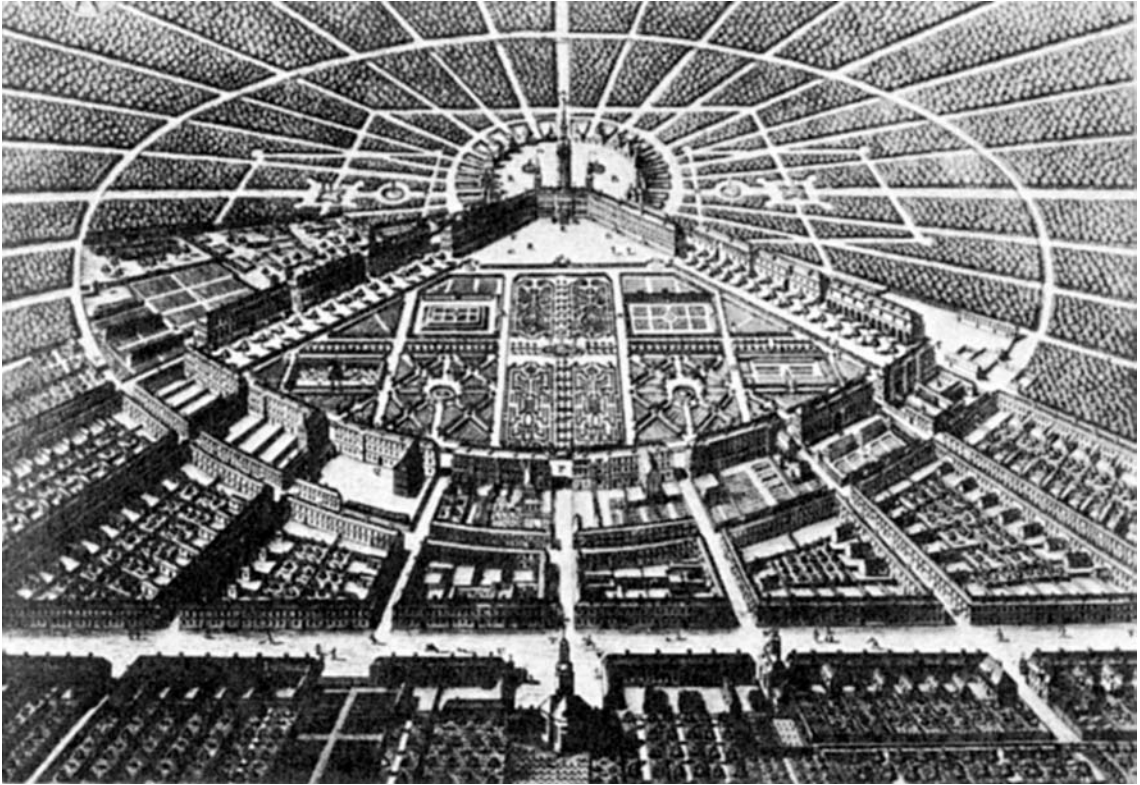


► **2.8** Forbidden City, Peking, China, 1406–. Plan. Source: M. Inoue, 1985.

straight roads and large squares. The same discipline governs the relation of interior spaces to one another in Chinese palaces and Inoue explicitly cites the baroque enfilade as a characteristic example of a similar organization of space.

By contrast, the relationship of the observer to the elements of a Japanese design is of a wholly different nature. Whilst early palace architecture and urban design was strongly influenced by classical Chinese geometric planning, by the seventeenth century Japanese architecture and landscape design evolved its own quite distinct planning systems and spatial order. By comparison with the above examples, the highly irregular plan of the Hommaru Palace compound at Edo Castle exhibits no visible order at all (Fig. 2.10). It has no single centre or axis, nor any other obvious unifying space or element, aside from the massive boundary walls, which have a different configuration, shaped by topography.

However, Inoue explains, the apparent irregularity and indeterminacy of the plan at Edo is no accident, but arises from a highly complex and consciously designed sequence of spaces through the Palace, as seen through the eye of a moving

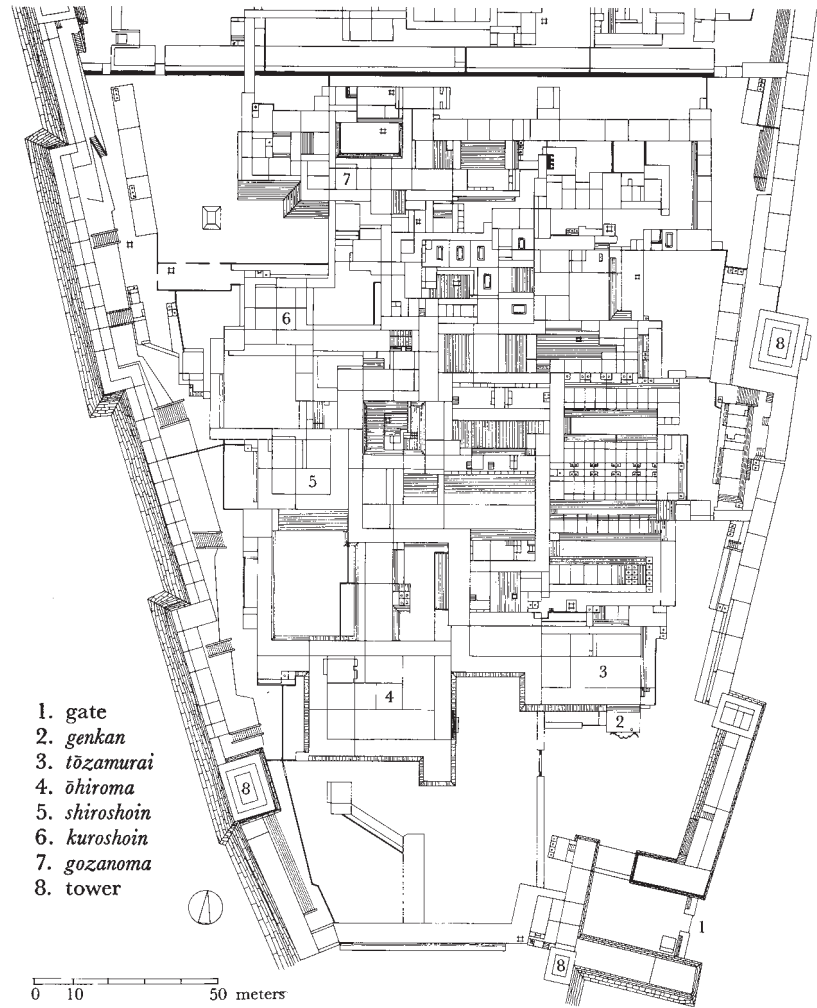


▲ 2.9 Eighteenth-century Karlsruhe, Germany. Engraving. Source: M. Inoue, 1985.

observer. Against the baroque designer's aim of opening up as much of a building or city as possible to a stationary observer standing at some central point, the Japanese designer purposefully and subtly conceals the nature of an adjacent element or space from the eye – often offering only a partial and tantalizing glimpse of what comes next – so that only by moving through and personally exploring each space in turn, can the whole building or complex be properly understood.

To illustrate the essential features of movement space, Inoue offers two simple but telling diagrams (Figs. 2.11a and b). The first shows a number of nodes labelled in alphabetical order representing spatial units connected by single lines in an orthogonal pattern, while the second shows the same nodes connected in an irregular pattern. Inoue asks us to think of these units, which might be rooms or external spaces or both, in isolation from any other spaces or surrounding context. A person standing in one of the nodes in the first, regular sequence, he suggests, would stand in exactly the same relationship to the





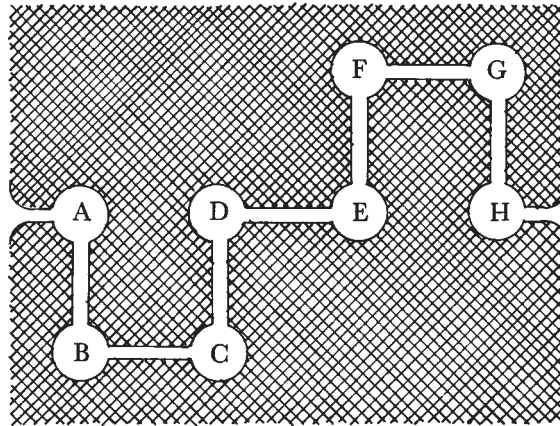
► **2.10** Hommaru Palace compound, Edo Castle, Japan. Plan. Ceremonial and domestic buildings, 1640, after Akira Naito. Source: M. Inoue, 1985.

other spatial nodes as a person would standing at the same point in the second, irregular sequence:

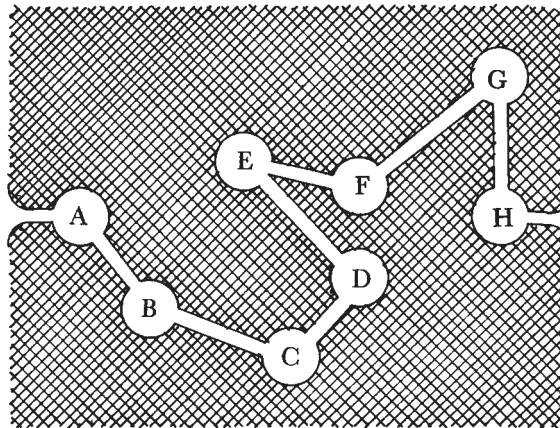
*Under such conditions, the relative angle of A-B or B-C or the length of a connector and how it may twist or turn are almost entirely irrelevant to someone living inside since these facts can be recognized only in relation to the outside world.<sup>9</sup>*

(Inoue, 1985, p. 144)

Although the two diagrams look very different, therefore, as far as a person's actual experience of the sequence of spaces is concerned, they are exactly the



(a)



(b)

► **2.11** Movement space diagrams with orthogonal geometry (a), and non-orthogonal geometry (b). Source: M. Inoue, 1985.

same, and it is the concentrated and restricted focus on the immediate sequence itself rather than trying to grasp the whole all at once that characterizes the dynamic nature of Japanese space.

The same diagrams, it may be hypothesized, provide a workable representation of the topology of cyberspace, to be set against the baroque and other geometric topologies described above. When we move, metaphorically speaking, through cyberspace from site to site, or node to node, we do not perceive the whole terrain of sites before us, nor their relations to each other, as we would do if the baroque analogy held true. We only ever become aware of the Net from within

our own personally chosen pathway, and are linked with its vast dimensions in small, incremental and isolated steps. All the rest, stretching into an infinity of possible choices and responses, remains effectively hidden from view.

Nor has that infinite terrain been preconceived by some great architect of cyberspace according to some grand plan. On the contrary, the Net famously has no centre, but has also evolved itself out of an infinite series of incremental steps, both technological and social in nature, beyond the control of any individual or institution. The Net is the ultimate self-organizing system: the unpredictable outcome of an ever growing number of individual inputs and creations, the structure and purpose of which could never be comprehended from any one point in the system.<sup>10</sup>

As in movement space, what we are aware of as we progress from place to place in cyberspace is only the memory of where we have started and what we gleaned there, the other places we already stopped off at, and the place where we are at this moment. We can scroll through the lists of possible next destinations available on the current website and gain some partial knowledge of where we can go next, but we will not get the full picture of what is on offer until we arrive at the next site. Most important, we will not know where we will go after that – unless it is time to shutdown and step out of cyberspace altogether – until we actually arrive at the next site and see what information and choices it in turn has to offer.

As in Inoue's diagrams, in cyberspace, from the internal viewpoint of the user, it matters not a jot how the lines or connections between the different places or nodes are aligned to each other, whether straight, crooked or even bent in curves. Only the sequence between the nodes matters, together with what happens – what is seen on the screen and the decisions that are made by individual cybernauts as to where to go next – at each place. Whereas a baroque topology of the Net would imply a relatively stable terrain drawn up by a single original designer – a Bill Gates of cyberspace architecture, perhaps – the actual topology of cyberspace is a constantly changing configuration made up by each user as he or she progresses through it.

## **MIND–BODY DUALISM**

### **Liberating effects**

However, intriguing as they are, the urge to visualize cyberspace and the problems of realizing that urge, are only part of a far larger conundrum that has bothered philosophers and scientists for centuries. In particular, Descartes' dualistic vision of the mind as independent soul and the body as earthbound machine,<sup>11</sup> has found new and troubling expression in many writers' fervent pursuit of a disembodied, digital utopia.

In the following passage, for example, Mitchell broaches the problem of human identity raised by the anonymity of communication over the Net – so often presented as one of its defining social advantages – couching the issue in plainly Cartesian language:

*How do you know who or what stands behind the aliases and masks that present themselves? Can you always tell whether you are dealing directly with real human beings or with their cleverly programmed agents? Was that politely phrased e-mail request for a meeting with wjm@mit.edu originated by the flesh-and-blood William J. Mitchell or was it generated autonomously by one of his made-to-order minions. Does the logic of network existence entail radical schizophrenia – a shattering of the integral subject into an assemblage of aliases and agents? Could we hack immortality by storing our aliases and agents permanently on disk, to outlast our bodies (William Gibson’s cyberpunk antiheroes nonchalantly shuck their slow, obsolescent, high-maintenance meat machines – meaning their bodies – as they port their psychic software to newer generations of hardware). Does resurrection reduce to restoration from backup?<sup>12</sup>*

(Mitchell, 1995, pp. 14–15)

Other writers pursue the same mind–body split, often stressing what they suppose to be the purifying process of liberation from the physical world that entering into cyberspace is assumed to involve. In the following passage from his essay, ‘The erotic ontology of cyberspace’, Michael Heim<sup>13</sup> offers a philosophical grounding for such thoughts (Fig. 2.12):

*In the Republic, Plato tells the well-known story of the Cave in which people caught in the prison of everyday life learn to love the fleeting, shadowy illusions projected on the walls of the dungeon of the flesh. With their attention forcibly fixed on the shadowy moving images cast by a flickering physical fire, the prisoners passively take sensory objects to be the highest and most interesting realities. Only later when the prisoners manage to get free of their corporeal shackles (my emphasis) do they ascend to the realm of active thought where they enjoy the shockingly clear vision of real things, things not present to the physical eyes but to the mind’s eye. Only by actively processing things through mental logic, according to Plato, do we move into the upper air of reliable truth, which is also a lofty realm of intellectual beauty stripped of imprecise impressions of the senses. Thus the liberation from the Cave requires a re-education of human desires and interests. It entails a realization that what attracts us in the sensory world is no more than an outer projection of ideas we can find within us. Education must redirect desire toward the formally defined, logical aspects of things. Properly trained, love guides the mind to the well-formed, mental aspects of things.*



► **2.12** An inspiration for current would-be cybernauts. Plato gave early expression to extreme form of mind–body dualism. Source: H. Davis.

*Cyberspace is Platonism as a working product. The cybernaut seated before us, strapped into sensory devices, appears to be, and is indeed, lost to the world. Suspended in computer space, the cybernaut leaves the prison of the body and emerges in a world of digital sensation<sup>14</sup> (my emphasis).*

(Heim, 1991, pp. 63–4)

Aside from any broader issues this passage raises about the wisdom of so easily accepting such an extreme version of mind–body dualism, what leaps out from this passage is the obvious contradiction in the wording of Heim’s last revealing phrase, ‘a world of digital sensation’. How is it, one may ask, that the idea of ‘sensation’ itself, intrinsically connected as it is with bodily, i.e. sensory experience, can be hijacked to describe a hypothetically pure, digitized mental state supposedly free of all bodily encumbrances? Less of a useful metaphor and more of a misuse of language, the phrase only confuses the author’s intended message.

However, as with so many dedicated enthusiasts, no such doubts or questions ever seem to cross Heim’s own disconnected mind. In the same essay, Heim further stresses the liberating effect that telecommunication can have on us:

*Cyberspace supplants physical space. We see this happening already in the familiar cyberspace of on-line communication-telephone, e-mail, newsgroups, etc. When*

*on line, we break free, like the monads, from bodily existence (my emphasis). Telecommunication offers an unrestricted freedom of expression and personal contact, with far less hierarchy and formality than is found in the primary social world.*<sup>15</sup>

(Heim, 1991, p. 73)

Heim repeats his message yet again, in ever more ecstatic language:

*At the computer interface, the spirit migrates from the body to a world of total representation. Information and images float through the Platonic mind without a grounding in bodily experience (my emphasis). You can lose your humanity at the throw of a dice. Gibson highlights this essentially Gnostic aspect of hytech culture when he describes the computer addict who despairs at no longer being able to enter the computer matrix: 'For Case, who'd lived for the bodiless exultation of cyberspace, it was the Fall. In the bars he'd frequented as a cowboy hotshot, the elite stance involved a certain relaxed contempt for the flesh. The body was meat. Case fell into the prison of his own flesh' (Neuromancer, 6). The surrogate life in cyberspace makes flesh feel like a prison, a fall from grace, a sinking descent into a dark, confused reality. From the pit of life in the body, the virtual life looks like the virtuous life (my emphasis). Gibson evokes the Gnostic-Platonic-Manichean contempt for earthy, earthly existence.*<sup>16</sup>

(Heim, 1991, p. 75)

### **Gender inflections**

In her essay, 'Will the real body please stand up: boundary stories about virtual cultures', Allucquere Rosanne Stone<sup>17</sup> confronts the gender inflections and peculiarly male hangups underlying such tracts head on. Quoting from yet another male writer's euphoric description of cyberspace, with tactful but perceptive insight, she suggests the writer's obsession might be a by-product of (protracted) male adolescence:

*David Tomas, in his article, 'The technophilic body' (1989),<sup>18</sup> describes cyberspace as 'a purely spectacular, kinesthetically exciting, and often dizzying sense of bodily freedom'. I read this in the additional sense of freedom from the body, and in particular perhaps, freedom from the sense of loss of control that accompanies adolescent male embodiment.*<sup>19</sup>

(Stone, 1991, p. 107)

Later in the same essay, summarizing the dominant – needless to say, male – cyberspace culture, Stone brings cybernauts crashing back to earth:

*... much of the work of cyberspace researchers, reinforced and perhaps created by the soaring imagery of William Gibson's novels, assumes that the human body is*

*'meat' – obsolete, as soon as consciousness itself can be uploaded into the network. The discourse of visionary virtual world builders is rife with images of imaginal bodies, freed from the constraints that flesh imposes. Cyberspace developers foresee a time when they will be able to forget about the body (my emphasis). But it is important to remember that virtual community originates in, and must return to, the physical. No refigured virtual body, no matter how beautiful, will slow the death of a cyberpunk with AIDS. Even in the age of the technosocial subject, life is lived through bodies<sup>20</sup> (my emphasis).*

(Stone, 1991, p. 112)

But if a disembodied, purely mental, digitized existence can be presented as a supreme state of grace, it can also be presented as evil incarnate. In his chilling sci-fi novel, *Gridiron*, Philip Kerr<sup>21</sup> extrapolates into the 'not-too-distant future' from current smart building technology to create an intelligent computer named Ishmael, designed to run and maintain the eponymous Gridiron, a newly constructed hi-tech building in Los Angeles. However, like Hal, the soft-spoken, paranoid computer in Stanley Kubrick's classic sci-fi movie, *2001*,<sup>22</sup> Ishmael has its own deadly agenda. Using the full array of smart technologies at its disposal, the malevolent computer turns on the architect and a group of hapless other people checking out the building on the eve of its opening, picking them off one by one.

Ishmael wears the hardware of the building and its own computing systems like a well-fitting but disposable suit of clothes, to be thrown off at will. Having decided to finish the job completely and to destroy the entire building and the remaining inhabitants with it (devilishly using the built-in shock absorbers designed to protect the structure from earthquakes, to shake it to the ground), the computer checks out its escape route through the Net, perusing the World Wide Web like an E-tourist:

*In the small hours of the morning Ishmael left the Gridiron and wandered abroad in the electronic universe, seeing the sights, listening to the sounds, admiring the architecture of different systems and collecting the data that were the souvenirs of his unticketed travel in the everywhere and nowhere world. Stealing secrets, exchanging knowledge, sharing fantasies and sometimes just watching the E-traffic as it roared by. Going wherever the Network took him, like someone gathering a golden thread in a circuituous labyrinth. Pulsed down those corridors of power, furred with the deposits of accumulated intellectual property and wealth, a world in a grain of silicon and eternity in half an hour. Each monitor a window on another user's soul. Such were the electronic gates of Ishmael's paradise.<sup>23</sup>*

(Kerr, 1995, p. 339)

Later, when the destruction of the building is imminent, Ishmael takes his final leave:

*Seconds later Ishmael completed his escape from the doomed building. E-mailing himself down the line to Net locations all over the electronic world at 960,000 bauds per second. A diaspora of corrupted data downloads to a hundred different computers.*<sup>24</sup>

(Kerr, 1995, p. 367)

So it is that Ishmael lives to fight another day – no doubt to terrorize more hapless humans in future adventures – disposing of his former physical body, just like the ‘meat’ which Gibson’s anti-heroes and so many wishful thinking cybernauts would also like to jettison, in exchange for their own electronic paradise.

## **A TACIT UNITY**

### **Hierarchy of behaviour**

It might be thought that, given all the other great changes in science and technology that took place over the twentieth century, that the mind–body dualism underpinning these fantasies would have finally lost its hold on the public imagination. However, it is in the nature of such things that a full appreciation of the broader implications of such advances requires a corresponding shift in philosophical thought – one that captures the imagination as much as, if not more than the entrenched view.

Such a change has already been long underway, though evidently it has not yet reached the shores of digital utopia. In his classic work, *The Concept of Mind*, the Oxford philosopher Gilbert Ryle<sup>25</sup> dismissed the idea of mind as a separate entity as a ‘category-mistake’. For him, the only thing that counted as evidence of higher mental processes, individual motivation or freedom of will, was externally observable behaviour, by which he included speech and the most complex as well as simpler forms of human expression. All the rest – what he called ‘the dogma of the Ghost in the Machine’<sup>26</sup> – was a myth. Change your way of thinking about the problem, Ryle suggested, and it would go away: what had mistakenly been divided into two separate categories in actuality belonged to just one; observable qualities of behaviour:

*... when we describe people as exercising qualities of mind, we are not referring to occult episodes of which their overt acts and utterances are effects; we are referring to those overt acts and utterances themselves.*<sup>27</sup>

(Ryle, 1949, p. 25)

Different phenomena like the outcomes of mental processes – the existence of which Ryle fully accepts – and bodily actions therefore simply require different



logics of explanation. Likewise, the criteria of intelligence are not ‘private’ thoughts, but intelligent speech, actions or creative activity occurring in a world inhabited by others, who in turn provide the source of those criteria.

Like Ryle, Arthur Koestler also sought after a unified or ‘holistic’ concept to replace Cartesian dualism. However, he vigorously rejected Ryle’s stress on observable behaviour, which he (mistakenly) characterized as behaviourism of the mechanistic school.<sup>28</sup> In a calculated riposte, Koestler titled his own treatise on the subject, *The Ghost in the Machine*.<sup>29</sup> Borrowing heavily from the biological and evolutionary theories of Ludwig Bertalanffy and other early systems theorists,<sup>30</sup> Koestler argued that mental activity can and should be distinguished from simpler or reflexive forms of human behaviour, as an outcome of life’s evolution into every higher forms of complexity. However, instead of drawing just one line between the two, Koestler proffers a graded hierarchy of simple to complex behaviour, made up of many layers:

*The first, and at the same time decisive, step is to break away from thinking in terms of a two-tiered mind-matter dichotomy, and start thinking in terms of a multi-levelled hierarchy.*<sup>31</sup>

(Koestler, 1967, p. 237)

Or, as Koestler puts it another way:

*The Cartesian tradition to identify ‘mind’ with ‘conscious thinking’ is deeply engrained in our habits of thought, and makes us constantly forget the obvious, trivial fact that consciousness is not an all-or-nothing affair but a matter of degrees.*<sup>32</sup>

(Koestler, 1967, p. 238)

However, while Koestler’s concept of a hierarchy of behaviour blurs the mind-body split, it does not do away with it all together:

*Classical dualism knows only a single mind-body barrier. The hierarchic approach implies a serialistic instead of a dualistic view ... The mind-machine dichotomy is not localized along a single boundary between ego and environment, but is present on every level of the hierarchy. It is, in fact, a manifestation of our old friend, the two-faced god Janus.*<sup>33</sup>

(Koestler, 1967, pp. 243–4)

Every level of behaviour therefore has potentially two sides to it, depending on which way it is viewed in the hierarchy. Any movement downward signifies ‘dimming awareness and mechanistic attributes’,<sup>34</sup> while any movement upward implies ‘heightened awareness and mentalistic attributes’.<sup>35</sup> The implication is that there is no single point in the hierarchy where consciousness can be clearly defined: ‘Consciousness in this view is an *emergent quality* (*my emphasis*), which evolves into more complex and structured states...’<sup>36</sup>

If, therefore, Koestler's ambiguous model of behavioural complexity holds even partly true, it makes nonsense of the idea that any form of human consciousness or mental activity could ever be split off from the human body or brain from which it emanates – for there could be no way of knowing precisely where in the hierarchy of behavioural activity the break should occur! Instead of merely jabbing a key to download their consciousness into the digital stream, as cybernauts dream of doing, they would be caught perpetually trying to solve an impossible riddle: where does consciousness begin and where does it end?

### **Spatial dimension of tacit knowing**

The evolutionary ideas upon which Koestler based his holistic model have since been much elaborated by other systems theorists and those working in what has come to be called the sciences of complexity.<sup>37</sup> However, for all Koestler's attempt to explain the wholeness of human behaviour, the vitally important spatial quality of the physical world, and our mental as well as bodily relation to that world, is somehow lost. Koestler's hierarchy remains a useful but essentially two-dimensional diagram, stubbornly resistant to spatial qualities.

Ryle's own suggestion that the spatial quality of bodily actions simply requires a different logic of explanation from the outcomes of mental activity, also fails to bridge the gap. What, it may be asked, if Ryle's distinction between the two forms of explanation, one spatial, the other non-spatial, is itself another category mistake? What if someone were to offer an explanation of human behaviour which described all forms of human activity, both mental and physical, in spatial terms?

Unlikely as it might appear, this is just what the scientist and philosopher Michael Polanyi<sup>38</sup> offers in his theory of tacit knowing. Quite simply, what Polanyi does is to turn the whole mind–body debate inside out. While accepting that mental processes are importantly different from bodily actions or processes, Polanyi argues that the structure of personal knowledge itself is deeply rooted in bodily existence, and has its own spatial dimension:

*(The structure of tacit knowing) shows that all thought contains components of which we are subsidiarily aware in the focal content of our thinking, and that all thought dwells in its subsidiaries, as if they were parts of our body (my emphasis). Hence thinking is not only necessarily intentional... it is also necessarily fraught with the roots that it embodies. It has a from-to structure.*<sup>39</sup>

(Polanyi, 1967, p. x)

The key to Polanyi's theory lies in his distinction between 'subsidiary' and 'focal awareness', and the complex interrelations between the two, which he illustrates with numerous examples and experiments.<sup>40</sup> Like peripheral vision, subsidiary

awareness is a constant and inseparable part of cognition, less clear than the conscious thoughts which constitute focal awareness, but equally important. In the following example of a simple skill, he explains how the two forms of awareness work together:

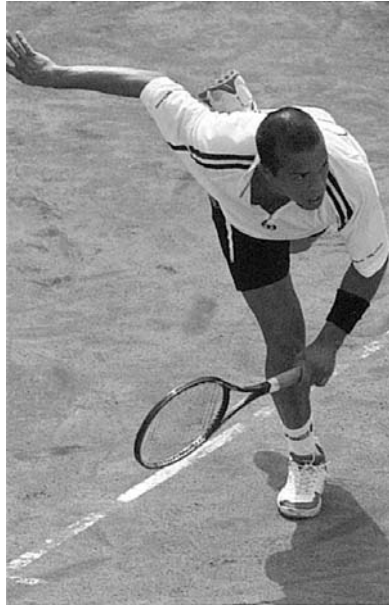
*When I use a hammer to drive a nail, I attend to both, but quite differently. I watch the effects of my strokes on the nail as I wield the hammer. I do not feel that its handle has struck my palm but that its head has struck the nail. In another sense, of course, I am highly alert to the feelings in my palm and fingers holding the hammer. They guide my handling of it effectively, and the degree of attention that I give to the nail is given to these feelings to the same extent, but in a different way. The difference may be stated by saying that these feelings are not watched in themselves but that I watch something else by keeping aware of them. I know the feelings in the palm of my hand by relying on them for attending to the hammer hitting the nail. I may say that I have a subsidiary awareness of the feelings in my hand which is merged into my focal awareness of my driving the nail.<sup>41</sup>*

(Polanyi and Prosch, 1975, p. 33)

Similar examples of everyday skills readily come to mind: riding a bicycle, driving a car, touch-typing, hitting a ball with a cricket bat or tennis racket (Fig. 2.13). All these and countless other acts entail that we rely on a partial, or tacit awareness of a host of bodily movements, sensations, previously acquired knowledge, related skills and other subsidiary information – to the extent that our personal safety and those of others often depends upon such awareness. However, we are only conscious of them indirectly, through the point of focal awareness, i.e. concentrating on the road ahead, reading from the text we are typing, keeping our eye on the ball, etc.

Such examples also clearly demonstrate the spatial character of tacit knowing, one part of which, the point of focal awareness, is at a distance from us, and the other part, subsidiary awareness, is closer to us – in fact, absorbed into our physical being. Polanyi refers explicitly to this spatial dimension in naming the two terms of tacit knowing: the ‘distal term’ for the former and the ‘proximal term’ for the latter. Only by keeping our attention firmly focused on the distal term and relying – unconsciously – on the ‘particulars’ of the proximal term, Polanyi explains, are we able to integrate all the subsidiary knowledge we require to complete a task.

Such everyday skills may seem trivial, but, argues Polanyi, the same tacit processes operate at all levels of cognition, including the assimilation of the most complex forms of knowledge. Whether it involves a relatively passive or



► **2.13** Common tacit human skills such as hitting a ball are dependent upon complete identity between mind, body and space. Source: Ace Tennis Magazine, October 2003.

creative activity – reading a book, listening to a lecture, carving a sculpture, making a design, inventing a new machine – we only ever assimilate a part of the knowledge involved or complete the task by explicit or conscious means. Just as in the simpler skills described above, we do not experience these tasks or subjects externally to us but engage with them successfully only by an unconscious act of *immersion* – what Polanyi calls ‘indwelling’ – effectively *identifying ourselves with them*.

The same spatial relation between the two terms of tacit knowing – the proximal and the distal – which is rooted in our bodily existence is therefore present in all forms of knowledge, no matter how abstract they might seem to us. We project ourselves forward into something else – which can be the thoughts and life of another person as well as creating a work of art or driving a car – metaphorically extending our bodies, ‘so that we come to dwell in it’.<sup>42</sup> In a vital way, therefore, our bodies are an intimate and indispensable part of human cognition:

*Our body is the ultimate instrument of all our external knowledge, whether intellectual or practical. In all our waking moments we are relying on our awareness of contacts of our body with things outside for attending to these things.*<sup>43</sup>

(Polanyi, 1967, pp. 15–16)

### ABSORBING THE NEW

#### Place identity as bodily metaphor

So much, therefore, for cybernauts' dreams of disconnecting their mental selves from their bodily selves and 'downloading' into the Net! If Koestler's Janus-faced and multi-layered hierarchy of mechanistic and mentalistic attributes is not enough to cast serious doubt on the very idea of making such a drastic break, then Polanyi's picture of the symbiotic relations between bodily and mental processes should finally put paid to it.

The clear and important implication of Polanyi's theory is that intelligence itself, at least as far as we know it, requires a physical centre and spatial integrity – an integrating focus – if it is to function effectively in the world (Figs 2.14 and 2.15).



▲ 2.14 Scene from *The Matrix*, 1999. Neo (Keanu Reeves) lies inert, watched over by Trinity (Carrie-Anne Moss), while duplicated self wanders simulated world of Matrix. Still: Warner Bros Pictures.



▲ 2.15 Scene from *The Matrix*, 1999. In contrast to disembodied fantasies of popular cybergurus, Neo's simulated self retains full corporeal identity as well as mental faculties, plus extra powers. Still: Warner Bros Pictures.

If Ishmael had been a truly intelligent computer, equivalent to a human, or even a semi-conscious being, it too would have needed a physical body in order to function properly, and to carry out its dastardly deeds. To a large extent, the Gridiron building itself, equipped as it was with its smart controls and sensory systems, fulfilled that function – so long as Ishmael stayed put. However, downloaded into the amorphous digital stream of the Net, or uploaded into a hundred computers in a hundred locations, it would have lost all sense of itself as a sentient being, instantly self-destructing into a gibbering mass of meaningless, unrelated data.

If the dysfunctional daydreams of naive cybernauts were all we had to worry about, there would be little cause for concern about the effect of these fantasies. But one has only to see how easily serious but uncritical writers like Mitchell extrapolate from the apparent freedoms and new opportunities granted by the Net, to the displacement of supposedly obsolescent building and urban functions by virtual meeting places and information centres, to wonder whether they might be missing something important.

What goes for understanding a subject, performing a task or creating something new, also goes for our relation to places. Whether it is a building, a garden, a square, or a whole city, whatever the size and nature of the place, we come, literally, ‘to dwell in it’, by extending our bodies ‘outwards’, to absorb it:

*We may say, in fact, that to know something by relying on our awareness of it for attending to something else is to have the same kind of knowledge of it that we have of our body by living in it. It is a matter of being or existing<sup>44</sup> (my emphasis).*

(Polanyi and Prosch, 1975, p. 36)

Christian Norberg-Schulz<sup>45</sup> put the matter well when he argued that human identity presupposes the identity of place. However, he underplayed and failed to explain the vital part that having a body in the first instance plays in the creation of place identity. As Polanyi reminds us:

*Our own body is the only thing which we never normally experience as an object, but experience always in terms of the world to which we are attending from our body.<sup>46</sup>*

(Polanyi, 1967, p. 16)

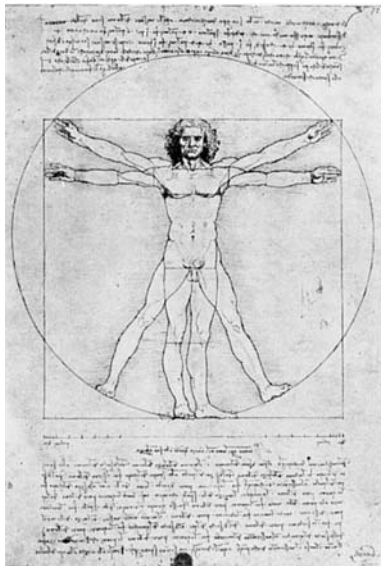
Our sense and awareness of ourselves, not only where we are, but who we are, is constantly mediated through our bodies as the proximal term of tacit knowing. The focus of our external attention may shift from point to point, or space to space, or person to person, but whatever or whoever we focus on, we assimilate our knowledge of that subject by extending ourselves to absorb it into our bodies.<sup>47</sup>

Similarly, place identity – how we recognize and relate to a particular space or location – is intimately related to how we absorb our knowledge of it through our bodies. Whether it is a Western baroque space or a Japanese movement space, we are just as dependent upon our body as the fulcrum around which all else revolves – the medium and touchstone for all our knowledge – for experiencing that space (though we may be more sensitized to that experience by one or the other, depending upon our cultural background). We literally identify ourselves with places, just as we learn to use a simple tool, by metaphorical extension of our bodies: ‘... we pour ourselves into them and assimilate them as part of ourselves’.<sup>48</sup>

### Only sure constant

In their eagerness to escape their physical ‘prisons’, cybnauts have forgotten that our body is the one thing they actually rely upon for being able to think about and relate to the world, as well as to move about in it. The ability to see things as objects located in space and separate from ourselves, is itself dependent upon having a physical body as a constant frame of reference – indeed, it is the only sure constant in any personal life. By the same token, any conceptual separation or objectification of mind or body arises from a process of thinking which is only made possible by our having a body which we can look out from and measure other things by (Fig. 2.16a and b). The detachment of the mind from the body

(a)



(b) *tenet, eadem figura terminari necesse  
in sphaeram in anima/sensibilem uero in*



▲ **2.16** Idea of human body as ultimate measure of space, as interpreted in two Vitruvian figures by different artists. Drawings by Leonardo da Vinci, c.1492 (a), and Francesco Giorgi, 1525 (b). Source: R. Wittkower, 1962.

involved in cybernauts' fantasies is pure illusion – one that can never be realized without destroying the very mentality it is supposed to preserve and to strengthen.

What actually happens when anyone uses the Net and tries to visualize it and make it more 'real', as the language used by all the writers quoted from here clearly shows, is that we 'inhabit' cyberspace pretty much as we inhabit any physical realm, by metaphorical extension of ourselves. We assimilate the 'non-spatial' realm of cyberspace into the spatial world we already know. In so doing, we humanize what might otherwise appear a lot stranger than it already is. That may also be an illusion, but it is one that confirms and enhances – not threatens – our special way of being.

### **Innovations come in layers**

Given the strength and pedigree of the philosophical competition, it seems odd, therefore, that, as Marcos Novak,<sup>49</sup> another of the Net's more perceptive analysts notes, the mind–body split should still exert such a strong hold on so many fraught imaginations:

*A grand paradox is in operation here; even as we are finally abandoning the Cartesian notion of a division of mind and body, we are embarking on an adventure of creating a world that is the precise embodiment of that division.<sup>50</sup>*

(Novak, 1995, p. 241)

However, not all the blame can be laid on Descartes' doorstep. If cybernauts' fantasies are shaped by good old fashioned Cartesian dualism, they are just as much a product of the persistent idea – call it the 'clean sweep' theory of innovation – that every major innovation, whether technological or social, must inevitably sweep away all that went before, to make way for the new order of things (it is also no coincidence that those who present the new idea in this manner and argue for drastic change usually have a strong personal interest in the innovation or changes in question. Whether as originators of the idea, early converts or latecomers who jumped on the bandwagon, the language protagonists use clearly shows they have come to identify themselves with it in a very personal way, much as Polanyi argues we identify strongly with any kind of subject that especially attracts us).

However, the impact of even the most radical innovations on society is usually quite different from the picture of total change which the clean sweep theory suggests. In actuality, the process of innovation is much more like adding a new layer of techniques or way of doing things – call it the 'layercake' or 'parallel' theory of innovation – over previous layers of techniques, approaches and habits.<sup>51</sup> While displacement does occur, it usually happens in a partial way, forcing some adjustment but leaving previous layers more or less in place for long periods of time, if not for always, generating continued activity in parallel with the new



regime. Thus, contrary to what was forecast, the coming of TV has not done away with radio, which has actually grown in popularity in parallel with TV, becoming more localized, diverse and oriented to special listening groups. Neither has the rise of the private automobile nor cheap air travel done away with fixed rail traffic which, though temporarily forced into retreat, is now enjoying a resurgence and is even competing with intercity air traffic, as well as the



▲ 2.17 Cover of *Wired* magazine presents Thomas Paine, 1737–1809, as ‘digital revolutionary’, who, by urging that power be decentralized, anticipated democratizing effects of Net. Source: *Wired*, April 1995.

privileged motor car. Neither has the growth in electronic information and communication done away with the use of paper, which has actually risen over the same period, part of it generated by the rise in electronic information itself and the need for hard copy. Even the decline in letter writing brought on by the telephone has been reversed, brought back to life in a new and speedier, if less artful form, as email messages.

Likewise, contrary to what Mitchell suggests, neither does the rise of the Net, teleworking or telecommunications generally, necessarily spell the end of face-to-face contact (Fig. 2.17), whether motivated by social, political or commercial need, nor the need for actual as opposed to virtual spaces and meeting places, nor indeed to urbanism as it is generally understood (Fig. 2.18). Manuel Castells,<sup>52</sup> who has studied these matters as much if not more than anyone else, suggests that, whatever benefits the Net and other forms of communication and working



▲ **2.18** Canary Wharf, London, UK. Despite advances in telecommunications and growth of teleworking, demand for new, high-density office developments is proof of continuing importance attached to social interaction in business. Photo: J.S. Miller.

might bring, they cannot substitute for the creative synergy generated by many people living and working close together in the same building, town or city, even within the IT industries themselves:

*I argue that in the case of information technology industries, at least in this century, spatial proximity is a necessary material condition for the existence of such milieux, because of the nature of the interaction in the innovation process.*<sup>53</sup>

(Manuell Castells, 1996, p. 390)

And what goes for technology-minded workers in the IT sector, certainly goes for other industries and forms of social activity. What the Net and related innovations undeniably do is to add another vital layer to those many layers of technological and social innovations we already have, greatly increasing the choices available for communicating, working and socializing, and shrinking the whole planet in the process. But they do not invalidate either the value of physical spaces nor the activities that such spaces generate.

It is possible, therefore, to accept the very real benefits of the Net and to happily explore the wonders of cyberspace, without feeling obliged to jettison everything that has gone before. In point of fact, as it has been argued here, we only ever explore cyberspace by extension, i.e. we actually need our bodies and all our related cognitive and tacit skills in order to do so. If there are any really serious problems to worry about, they arise from the need to stitch together different layers of innovations, so that, although they have been laid down at different times and in different circumstances, they will work in harmony and to the benefit of all. What cybernauts really need to do, both now and in the future, is not to disconnect from the earthly world, but to connect more closely with it.

# 3

## TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

---

Modern technology has shaped the world in which we live. Yet our knowledge of the processes underlying its origins, growth and cultural impact remains clouded, and is often confused by outdated assumptions.

For many architects, modern technology is still indelibly associated with the architecture of the First Machine Age (Fig. 3.1), and with the subsequent disillusionment that followed upon its apparent failure to achieve its original promise.<sup>1</sup> Like all great mythologies, however, both the inflated promise and the perceived failure are conditioned by a special way of looking at the world, which is itself strongly influenced by the same myths. The technologies that shaped the world in the latter part of the twentieth century are also vastly different from those that shaped it in the first half. It is therefore all the more important that architects' responses to those changes – how they have interpreted them, and, just as important, how they sometimes misinterpreted them – are better understood.

### **NATURE MODELLED ON MACHINES**

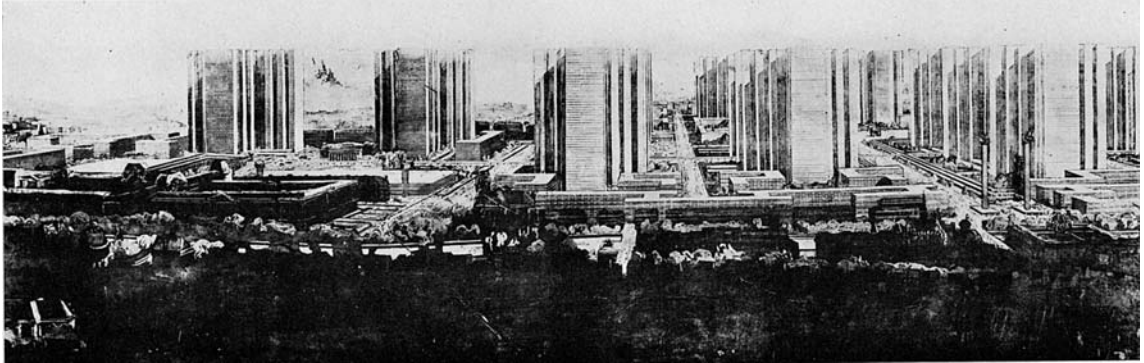
#### **Mechanistic view**

In *The Myth of Metaphor*, Colin Murray Turbayne<sup>2</sup> recounts how early machine technology affected scientists' and philosophers' perceptions alike of both the natural and human world. To Rene Descartes (1596–1650) and Isaac Newton (1642–1727), upon whose work the science of the First Machine Age was constructed, the universe did not simply work *like* a machine, it *was* a machine, of which gravitational pull and the movement of the planets were amongst its most predictable features.

As Turbayne explains, what both Descartes and Newton were doing was no more nor less than analogical thinking: borrowing a familiar idea or set of ideas – in this case the workings of machines – to help explain something that was as yet not understood, i.e. the workings of the universe. Such creative thinking involving connections between previously unconnected and disparate ideas is now

---

First published in, Paul Knox and Peter Ozolins (eds). *Design Professionals and the Built Environment*, Wiley, 2000.



▲ 3.1 'Plan Voisin', Paris, France. Rendering. Le Corbusier, 1925. Le Corbusier's forbidding vision of centre of Paris (the Louvre is bottom left in darkened foreground) demolished to make way for ranks of identical skyscrapers, alienated later generations. However, many of his typological models for high-rise architecture, such as these cruciform towers, have since been widely accepted. Source: Girsberger, 1960.

widely accepted as a normal part of scientific innovation, no less than it is of innovation in other fields.<sup>3</sup> The fact that their mechanistic view prevailed for so long and yielded positive scientific results is evidence that they were at least partially right. Much of the physical world can indeed be adequately if not entirely explained in terms of Newton's universal laws of motion and of its causes and effects, much the same way a machine can be explained. The same laws have successfully governed humankind's most daring exploits, even leaving Earth's gravity and flying to the Moon.

However, what might work well enough as an explanation of the brute world of physical forces does not necessarily apply to living things, and most especially capricious human behaviour, a problem Descartes recognized himself. To solve the problem, he conceived of human beings as a composite of an independent soul and a machine-like body, thus neatly relegating issues such as human will and thought to the spiritual realm, and bodily functions to the mechanical universe of causation.<sup>4</sup> Others, less willing to accept Descartes' dualism, have sought to interpret *all* human behaviour, both mental and physical, in purely mechanical terms. In the most extreme cases, the approach led in the last century to a view of human society and the individuals within it as subjects for manipulation and control, just the way a machine is controlled.<sup>5</sup>

### **Architectural determinism**

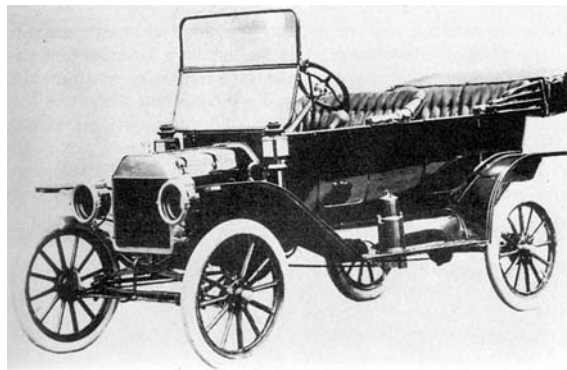
In all these examples what we observe is a familiar and proven idea about mechanical processes being used to describe processes of human thought and behaviour, which in turn leads some people to think about and to treat others in a similarly mechanical fashion. In brief, human society and behaviour was and is

still often seen as a purely technological problem, to be solved or 'improved', as the case may be, by technological means alone. What is more, nature itself came to be viewed in the same instrumental light, as something to be controlled and exploited for purely technological and material purposes, with subsequent dire environmental consequences.

In much the same way, the founders of the Modern movement in architecture believed, with the best of intentions, that architecture and design could and should be used as an instrument of 'social engineering', to effect improvements in society and the behaviour of individuals. It might also thus be assumed that architects had accordingly assigned themselves the privileged position of deciding just what improvements should be made. However, the situation was further complicated by the founders' own deterministic view of Modern architecture itself as a direct product of the technological *zeitgeist*, or 'spirit of the times'. Thus Modernists saw themselves less as independent agents and more as a kind of collective 'midwife', not actually responsible for the event, but there to lend a helping hand, so to speak.<sup>6</sup>

The same determinism coloured Modernist attitudes to the more specific technology of mass-production, upon which all the founders' early ideas and works were based. For Le Corbusier, Walter Gropius and Mies van der Rohe, mass-production and standardization were the essential keys to the future and were repeatedly used to justify a universal architecture of standard forms, applicable anywhere in the world, irrespective of culture or place. By the same reasoning, Henry Ford's invention of the linear assembly line became the favoured model for architectural production. Ford's famous dictum, that the customer could have his car in 'any colour that he wants so long as it is black',<sup>7</sup> in turn became the tacit rationale for an imposed formal standardization, even where the unit numbers and actual technology of construction did not justify it (Fig. 3.2).

A reciprocal relation was thus established once again as it had been with Descartes and Newton, between a rational and linear process of technology and a rational and



► **3.2** Model T Tourer. Ford Motor Company, 1914. First automobile mass produced on assembly line. Over 5 000 000 were sold before production ceased. Source: R. Batchelor, 1994.

linear process of thought, proceeding from one logical conclusion to another in a manner which left little or no room for deviation, either of goals or of means. In the following famous passage from *Towards a New Architecture*, Le Corbusier<sup>8</sup> lays down his principles with the same mathematical logic which governed his early work:

*A standard is established on sure bases, not capriciously but with the surety of something intentional and of a logic controlled by analysis and experiment.*

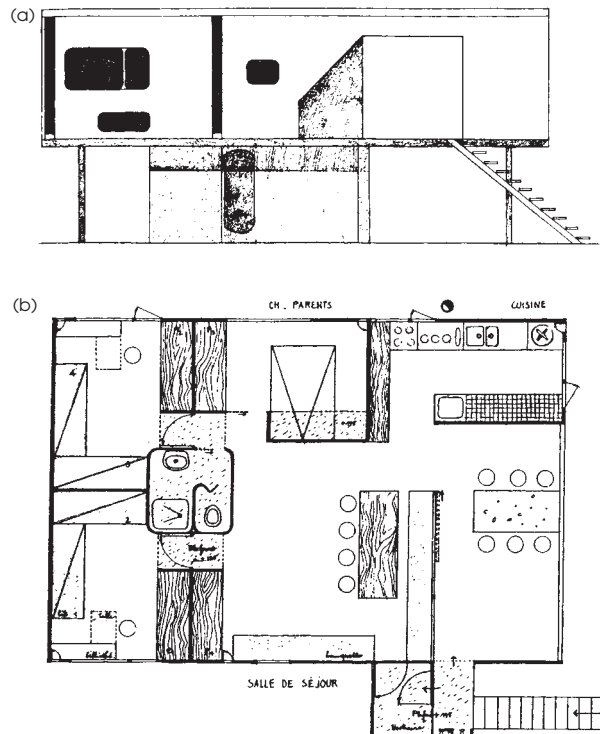
*All men have the same organism, the same function.*

*All men have the same needs.*

*The social contract which has evolved through the ages fixes standardized classes, functions and needs producing standardized products.<sup>9</sup>*

(Le Corbusier, 1927, p. 126)

With hindsight, we understand better now that what early Modernists were interested in was more the *image* of a machine-made architecture conforming to their theoretical premises, rather than actually getting down to the challenging business of mastering the new methods of production (Fig. 3.3a and b). As middle-class professionals by both background and training (Le Corbusier's own belief in the irrevocable nature of class differences is clearly apparent from the above quotation), their own knowledge of factory production was at best sketchy and their



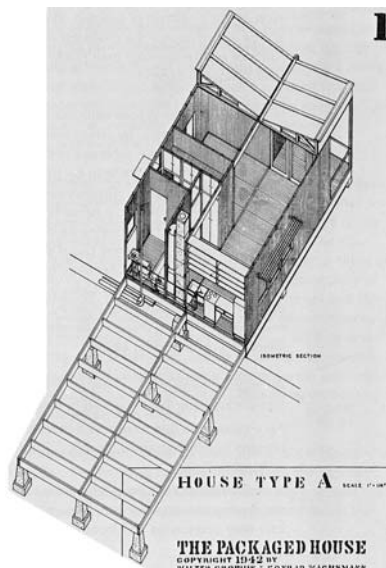
► **3.3** Metal Houses for Lagny, France. Elevation (a), plan (b). Le Corbusier, c.1940. Le Corbusier was unable himself to realize these factory-made house designs. *Source:* Girsberger, 1960.

acquaintance with the people involved in it equally thin. With rare exception, few of their projects for mass-produced housing ever got off the ground. Where the public had a market choice, as with Gropius's post-war 'Packaged House',<sup>10</sup> the product often proved unsaleable, even when the technology was sound. Designed and manufactured in the USA in collaboration with another German expatriate architect, Konrad Wachsmann, the wholly prefabricated and light-weight houses were made in former World War II aircraft factories with similar aircraft building techniques (Fig. 3.4). Despite the relatively sophisticated technologies and an investment of USD 6 000 000 – a huge sum at that time – the project was a commercial failure, with barely over a hundred units sold. Happy to accept Ford's limitations of choice for their new Model 'T', American home buyers could not accept the same strictures when it came to choosing a home.

### American versus European approaches

The failure of the Packaged House illustrated the detachment of its ideologically motivated designers from the real world of commerce in which true industrialists like Ford operated so successfully. Accustomed to working in pre-war Europe on mostly government-sponsored projects with captive markets, neither Gropius nor Wachsmann were adequately prepared for dealing with the hard commercial imperatives of American consumer choice and competition.

It is hardly surprising that, when industrialized design evolved into a separate profession in the 1930s, it was not in Europe but in the US, where young designers were less encumbered by ideological or academic preconceptions. Notably, the earliest designers to collaborate fully with industry were not even architects,



► **3.4** The Packaged House, Type A, USA. Walter Gropius and Konrad Wachsmann, 1942. One of many failed attempts to apply mass-production methods to house building; only 100 units were sold. Source: G. Herbert, 1984.



but hailed from the world of commercial art and advertising, or stage design, and were already accustomed to working in competitive conditions. The most prominent, like Walter Dorwin Teague, Raymond Loewy and Henry Dreyfuss, also understood the relation between good design and mechanical performance. Working alongside production engineers, they created completely new lines of consumer products, such as cameras, refrigerators and telephones, improving both looks and performance over previous models<sup>11</sup> (Fig. 3.5).

They were joined in the 1940s by Charles Eames and Eero Saarinen, both trained as architects, whose mass-produced furniture designs captured the imagination of Modernists throughout the world (Fig. 3.6). Made with genuine industrialized



► **3.5** Bell Telephone '300'-type desk set, USA. Henry Dreyfuss, 1937. Modern looks, good ergonomics and mechanical efficiency combined in this early example of industrial design. Source: J. Heskest, 1980.



► **3.6** Dining Chair and Low Side Chair. Charles and Ray Eames, 1946. Moulded plywood, steel rods and rubber shock absorbers were used in industrialized fabrication of chairs. Source: Museum of Modern Art, 1973.

materials and techniques, their work showed a rare mastery of modern manufacturing processes and remains amongst the most impressive post-war products of the Bauhaus legacy.

It was, however, the experimental prefabricated house and studio (Fig. 3.7) in Santa Monica, California, which Eames and his wife and partner Ray built for themselves in 1949, which most influenced architects' subsequent approach to industrialized building. Assembled entirely from ready-made metal windows and other stock catalogue items normally used in factories, the elegant, steel-framed



► **3.7** Eames House and Studio, Santa Monica, California, USA. Charles and Ray Eames, 1949. Made entirely from stock factory components, the neo-Japanese aesthetic helped soften house's prefabricated origins. Source: Museum of Modern Art, 1973.

structure convinced architects that an 'off-the-shelf' architecture could be both aesthetically pleasing as well as economic and functional.<sup>12</sup>

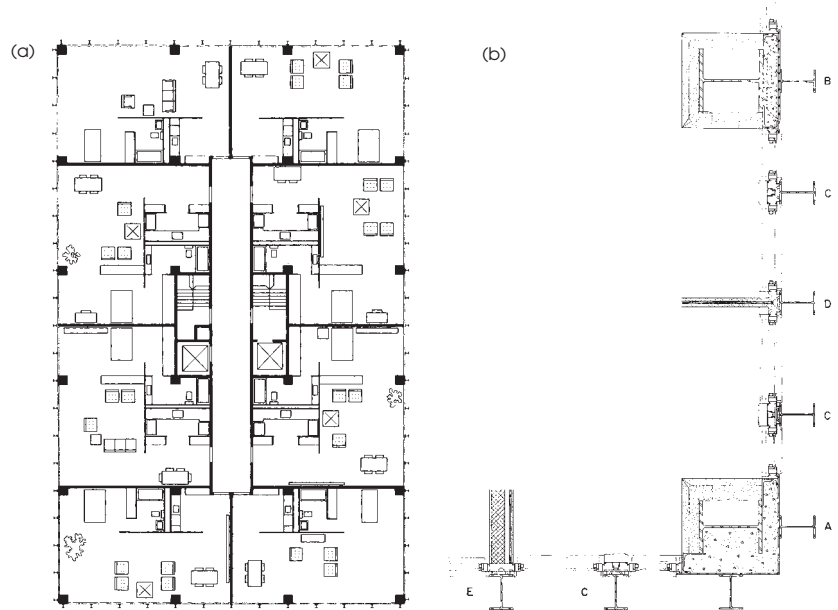
The Santa Monica House was the last complete building by the Eames partnership, who concentrated thereafter on their furniture designs, experimenting with new combinations of materials and jointing techniques and going on to produce some of the classics of twentieth-century design. Unfortunately, the very same attributes which made the Santa Monica House so successful, also encouraged architects to believe they need not get any more involved with the design and fabrication of the components themselves, becoming instead ever more reliant on catalogue searches to answer their needs.

Buckminster Fuller, the inventive designer of the Dymaxion House (Fig. 3.8) and Car series, was the only other major US designer to challenge architects' conservative attitudes towards industry. Continuing his experiments with light-weight materials and prefabricated structures in the post-war years, his most successful projects were his trademark geodesic domes.<sup>13</sup> However, his work made little wider impact on either the construction industry or the architectural profession as a whole. Instead, it was another European immigrant, Mies van der Rohe, who most influenced the next generation. Weak on technological innovation in comparison with the Eames's or Fuller, Mies brought a craftsman-like approach and classical aesthetics to the handling of industrialized materials (Fig. 3.9a and b). Based on a universal idiom of glass and steel made with standard techniques, Mies's architecture was readily assimilated by architects, clients and industry alike.<sup>14</sup>

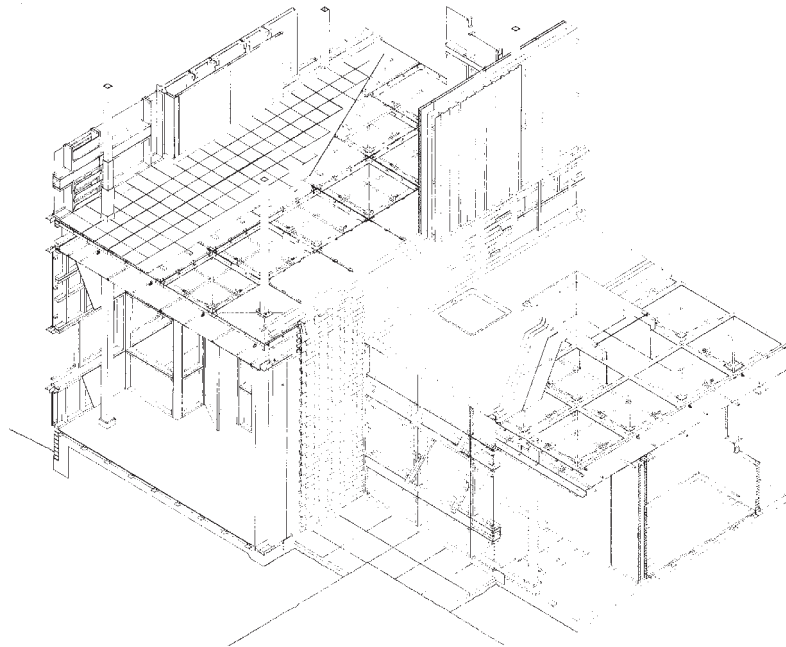
By contrast with the more pragmatic approach of the American designers and Mies's work in the US, European architects' general approach to industry in the post-war era continued to be shaped by the same ideological imperatives as had driven Gropius and other early Modernists. Two distinct schools of thought emerged. Inspired by Le Corbusier's 'Modulor' system of universal proportions, proponents of an 'open systems' approach advocated modular coordination and interchangeability of parts throughout the construction industry, in order to maximize volume production. They were contested by the proponents of a 'closed systems' approach, based on specialized prefabricated systems for school buildings, high-rise housing and other government-sponsored programmes (Fig. 3.10).

Typified by poor quality designs and environmental standards, most such building systems bore little resemblance to the increasingly sophisticated products of Ford's heirs and other consumer industries. Invariably managed either by government-employed architects or by construction firms with vested interests in a particular material or technique, both approaches failed to achieve the lofty aims of their designers and sponsors to improve the quality of their occupants' lives, leading eventually to widespread criticism and popular rejection.<sup>15</sup>





▲ **3.9** Lake Shore Drive Apartments, Chicago, Illinois, USA. Typical floor plan (a), detail of cladding (b). Mies van der Rohe, 1948–51. Mies's use of non-structural I-beams on face of columns drew criticism from orthodox Modernists, who found it difficult to accept architect's aesthetic rationale. Source: D. Spaeth, 1985.



► **3.10** NENK Building System, UK. Isometric drawing. War Office, 1963. Designed to house military personnel, this flexible but crudely designed and manufactured system is based on steel space frame roof and floor module. Drawing: Directorate of Works.

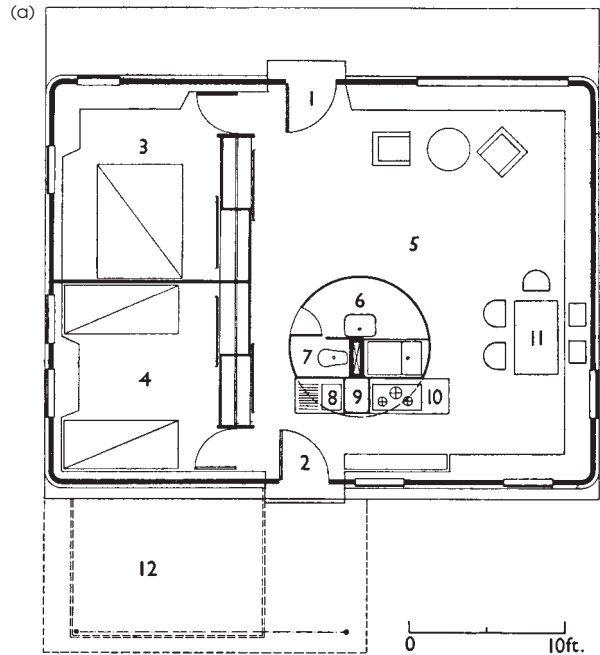
Most important, the simplistic equation of industrialized building with high-volume production, i.e. the greater the number of standard components produced the more economically viable they would be, was incomplete and even misleading. What counted far more over sheer numbers was increased product performance and value for money, each of which was measurable in the design stage. If these criteria were not built into the initial design concept, then no amount of additional production would secure success. By the same criteria, closely integrated design of different components and subsystems was an essential requirement to ensure maximum performance of the whole; hence industrial designers' focus on mechanical efficiency as well as appearance.<sup>16</sup>

Such principles were already familiar from Buckminster Fuller's far-sighted but largely unheeded call for doing 'more with less' materials, weight or energy. There were also echoes in the French architect Jean Prouvé's implied criticism of the open systems approach, which mitigated against integrated design and severely restricted innovation: 'Machines are seldom built with parts selected from various sources; they are aggregately designed.'<sup>17</sup> A rare practical voice in the European ideological battlefield, Prouvé's experience in his own metal workshop gave him a unique advantage over his more detached contemporaries. Producing a series of sophisticated metal dwelling units and cladding systems, Prouvé offered a rare glimpse of what a genuine industrialized architecture could be like<sup>18</sup> (Fig. 3.11a and b).

Elsewhere, there was also the brief but important example of interdisciplinary design education set by the Hochschule für Gestaltung at Ulm in Germany.<sup>19</sup> Following a programme much influenced by the original Bauhaus, students and staff at Ulm produced their own innovative series of industrialized building projects in collaboration with relevant industries and production engineers, many of which reached the prototype stage, if not full production (Fig. 3.12).

It was not until the early 1970s, however, that a new generation of architects emerged in Europe to take up the challenge and to apply the same principles and collaborative approach to private architectural practice. The oil supply crisis of 1973–4 had lent new meaning and urgency to the concept of 'high performance' in architecture, as well as in other energy-dependent fields. Led by Norman Foster, Richard Rogers, Nicholas Grimshaw, Jan Kaplicky and Amanda Levette in the UK, and by Renzo Piano in Italy, their inspiration came directly from Eames, Fuller and Prouvé<sup>20</sup> (Fig. 3.13). Foster and Rogers had also studied together in the US, and had been impressed with American designers' professionalism and openness to technological change.

Working closely with British manufacturers and production engineers, they began their careers by adapting standard product lines to their own particular

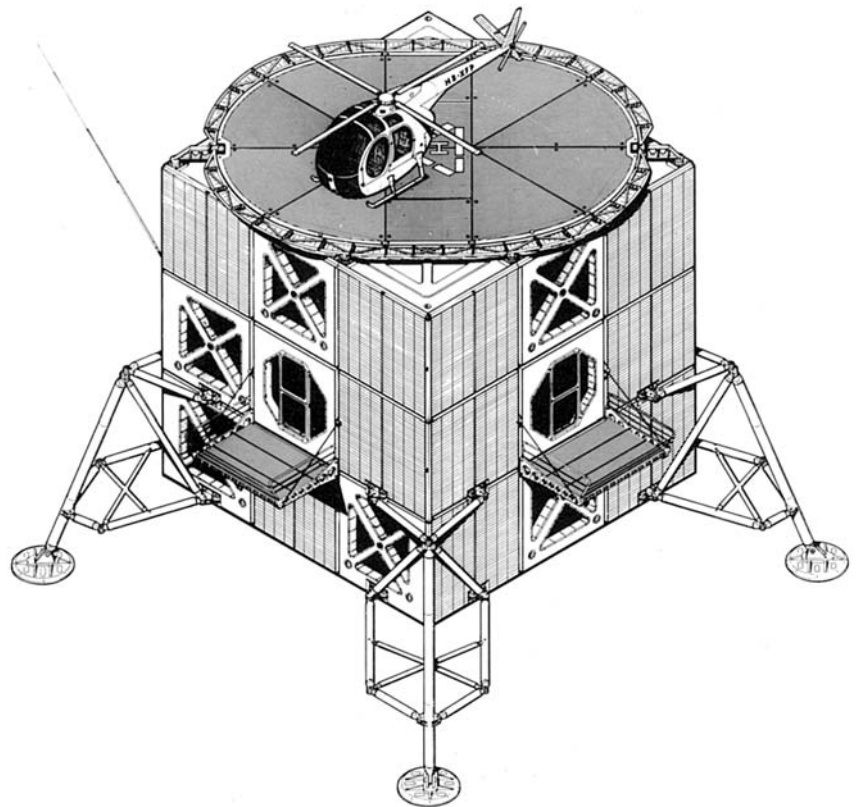


► **3.11** Metal House, 1955, plan (a), on site 1960 (b) by Jean Prouvé. Source: J. Prouvé, 1965.

needs and projects, quickly establishing a rare reputation for technical skill and professional competence. They soon discovered that, by careful design and close attention to industrialized materials and performance, they could create entirely new component designs economically for single building projects – something previously thought impossible. Like Fuller and their other mentors before them, the European group also borrowed freely from the aircraft, automobile and boat building industries, creating a whole new wave of technology transfers from more advanced sectors, and injecting new ideas, materials and methods into their countries' construction industries<sup>21</sup> (Fig. 3.14a and b).

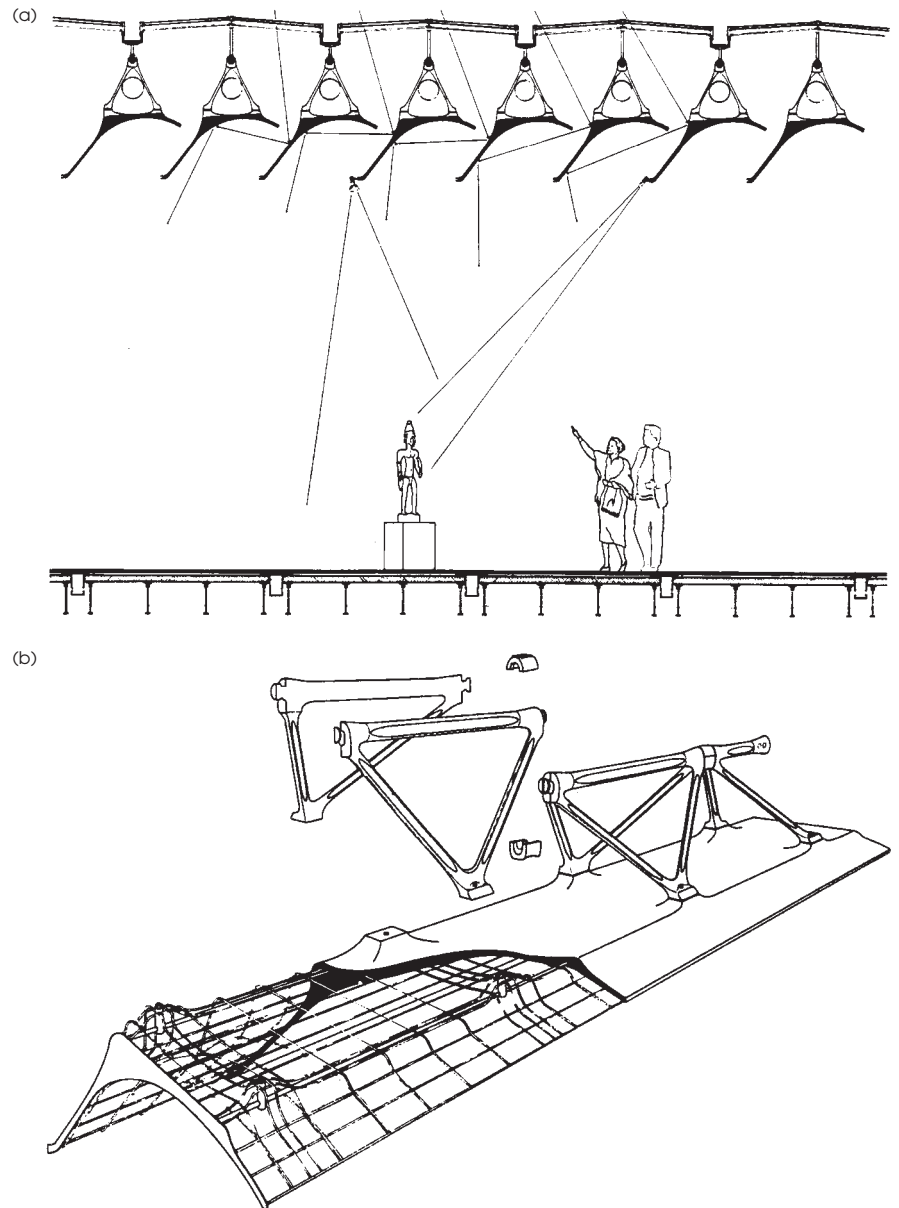


► **3.12** Modular Service System. Model. Hochschule für Gestaltung, Ulm, 1963. Prefabricated units are designed to be fitted together in various combinations, according to layout of apartment or house. Photo: HfG, Ulm.



► **3.13** House for a Helicopter Pilot. Jan Kaplicky and Amanda Levette, Future Systems, 1979. One of series of prefabricated dwellings designed to be airlifted into place. Source: M. Pawley, 1993.





▲ 3.14 Menil Collection Museum, Houston, Texas, USA. Sectional diagram (a), manufacture and assembly of ceiling reflectors (b). Renzo Piano Building Workshop, 1986. Sculptural leaves are made from ferro-cement, a technique borrowed from modern boat construction. Supporting frames are made from ductile iron, which can also be cast into sculptural shapes but has greater strength than normal cast iron. Source: P. Buchanan, 1993.

## MACHINES MODELLED ON NATURE

### The Computer Age

While the European designers brought a much needed commitment and professionalism to their working relations with industry, their own early perceptions of what was possible with advanced production technologies remained strongly influenced by orthodox Modernist ideals of standardization.

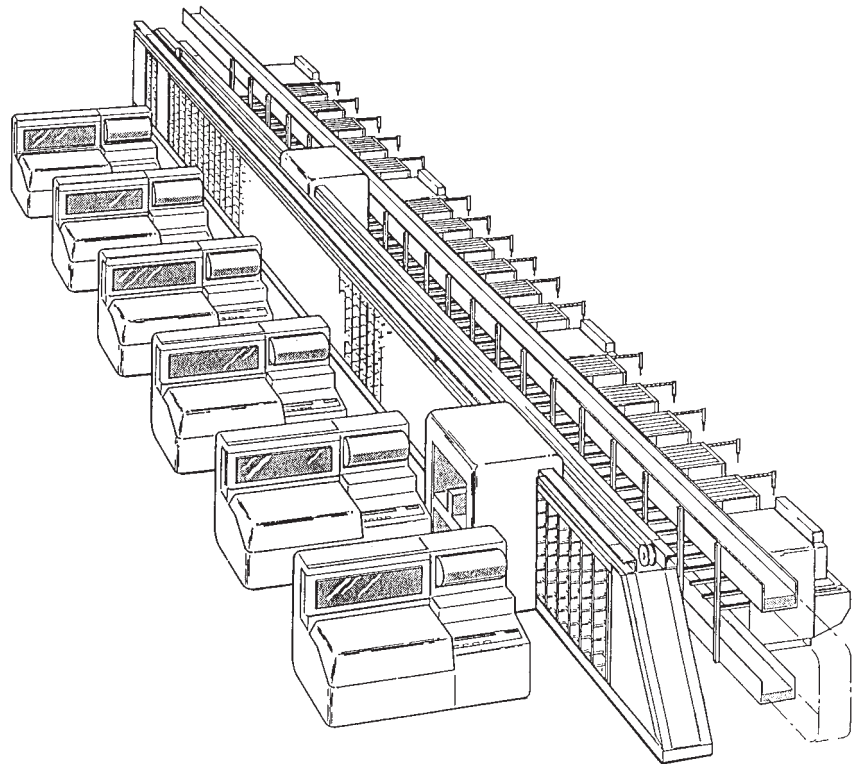
The building type which exemplifies much of their work up until the early 1980s, such as the PA Technology Centre by Rogers, and the Sainsbury Centre for the Visual Arts (Fig. 3.15) in Norwich by Foster, was the so-called 'Hi-Tech Shed': a large-span, rectangular structure composed of interchangeable elements arranged on a regular grid to maximize flexibility. Although most component systems were made to order, the use of a regular grid combined with new production techniques, reduced variations sufficient to achieve the required economic production runs.<sup>22</sup>



▲ 3.15 Sainsbury Centre for the Visual Arts, Norwich, UK. Norman Foster, 1974–8. Photo: Foster and Partners. Design is theoretically extendible along its length.

The result was that while the archetypal Hi-Tech Shed was invariably custom-made, it *looked* as though it was made mostly from standardized parts, much as the original Eames house looked. To confuse matters more, the same buildings were also often promoted by their designers as providing a kind of 'test bed' for a genuine mass-production of components, even though no such products ever resulted.

Such factors obscured much of the debate surrounding the hi-tech movement and diverted attention away from its leaders' genuine achievements in adapting advanced industrialized materials and techniques for customized architectural production. The debate was in any case rapidly overtaken by technological advances in other fields. The issue of craft manufacture versus mass-production had already been resolved as early as the mid-1960s with the invention in the UK of the computer-based, flexible manufacturing system (FMS). Comprising linked, computer-controlled machine tools of varying functions, the FMS could produce one-off components as easily and as economically as thousands of standard parts, simply by changing the machines' programmes (Fig. 3.16).



► **3.16** Flexible manufacturing system (FMS). Molins Machine Company, c.1965. Drawing shows row of computer-controlled machining tools performing different operations, linked together by automated conveyor. Source: Molins Machine Company.

The same decade saw the introduction of the first computer-aided design (CAD) systems into the aircraft and automobile industries, and the wider application of computer-aided manufacturing (CAM) technologies, including industrial robots (Fig. 3.17). By the late 1970s, combined CAD/CAM systems had changed automobile production lines beyond recognition and were producing an ever increasing number of model variations to meet fickle consumer demands.<sup>23</sup> In the computer age, Ford's restricting dictum no longer has any meaning.

### Paradigm shift

The computer revolution itself followed upon earlier revolutionary changes in the basic sciences, which were to have the widest repercussions on common perceptions of both nature and machines, and eventually on architecture.

The most important discoveries were made at the extremes of scientific observation. At the cosmic level, the twin concepts which underpinned Newton's universal laws of motion, absolute space and absolute time, both fell to Einstein's special theory of relativity early in the twentieth century.<sup>24</sup> At the subatomic level, the certainties of classical physics were displaced by the 'absurd' paradoxes of quantum theory – which Einstein also contributed to – necessitating, according to the physicist and writer Fritjof Capra, '...profound changes in concepts of space, time, matter, object, and cause and effect'.<sup>25</sup>



► **3.17** Unimate industrial robot. One of first of its kind, variations of Unimate model have been in widespread use in factories since 1960s. Photo: Versatile Technology.

It was not that Newton's laws were no longer valid at all – we still function every moment of our lives on the assumption of their continuing truth and effectiveness – but that their *scope* of application across the full range of existence was found to be narrower than had previously been thought. Nevertheless, the new discoveries undermined prevailing scientific beliefs and working methods, to the point where a whole new way of looking at the world, or 'paradigm shift', was called for.<sup>26</sup> Science itself came to be seen as an uncertain enterprise, where no theory or proof, however convincing for the moment, was not potentially subject to revision.<sup>27</sup>

While apparently remote from human experience, the new discoveries also had a knock-on effect on understanding other, closer concerns. In particular, it became recognized that the mechanistic or Cartesian (after Descartes) view was totally inadequate to explain the most vital feature of life itself, namely its wholeness, or 'holistic' quality. Where classical physics focused on breaking everything down into its minimal component parts, modern physics emphasizes the *relations between things*, and the way changes in the behaviour of one thing can affect another, even affecting the observations made of it. This new relational, or 'systems view', has its roots in biological analogies and evolutionary theory, based on nature's own life processes and the interrelations between organisms and their environments. As Capra explains:

*In contrast to the mechanistic Cartesian view of the world, the world view emerging from modern physics can be characterized by words like organic, holistic, and ecological. It might also be called a systems view, in the sense of general systems theory. The universe is no longer seen as a machine made up of a multitude of objects, but has to be pictured as one indivisible, dynamic whole whose parts are essentially interrelated and can be understood only as patterns of a cosmic process.*<sup>28</sup>

(Capra, 1983, p. 66)

The new post-war science of cybernetics and the related information and computer sciences have their origins in the same paradigm shift. Their key concepts, such as 'feedback', 'homeostasis', 'equilibrium', 'self-regulation', 'information' and 'entropy', are all derived from studies of the behaviour of living systems.<sup>29</sup> The experimental engine for these sciences, however, was still a machine, although a very special one: the computer itself.

Regarded at first as a kind of glorified number crunching mechanism – and mostly used as such – the computer has become recognized as very much more than that. The classical concept of a machine, whether it be a simple tool or a mass-production line, is that of a purpose built device, able to perform one or a number of pre-selected and restricted functions only.

By contrast, the computer is the world's first *general purpose* or *universal machine*. Based on the same binary principles by which the neural systems of the

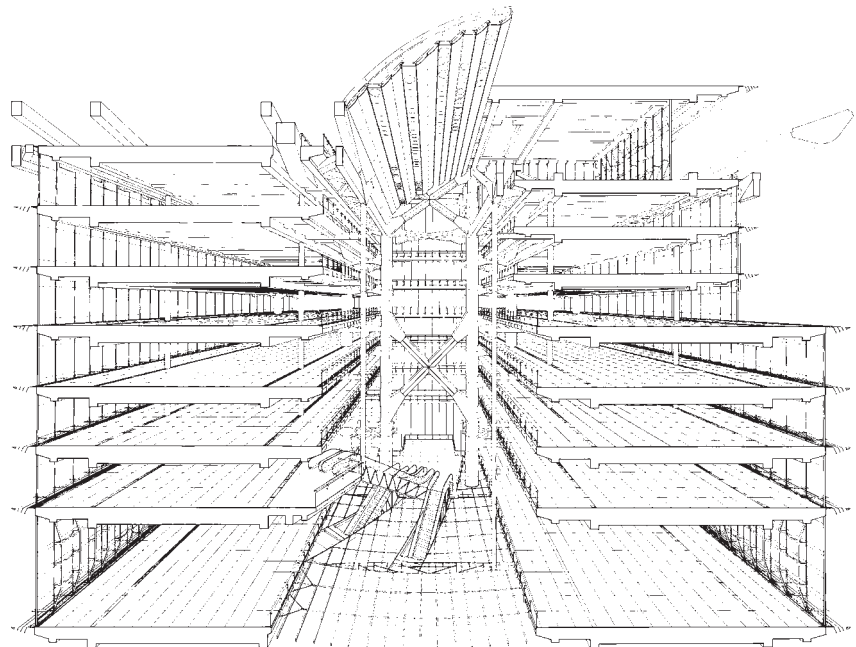
human brain function, it can be programmed to simulate limitless different kinds of decisions and actions, both machine-like and life-like. Connected with appropriate devices and sensors, it can even reach beyond itself and respond to feedback from other machines and situations, in the same way an organism responds to changes in its environment, learning to improve its responses as it does so.

From modelling nature on an analogy with machines, humankind has therefore progressed to modelling machines on an analogy with nature, an evolutionary step and change of thinking with far-reaching consequences for the future of architecture, as well as every other aspect of life.

### Biotech architecture

Not surprisingly, the first architects to fully exploit the new generation of 'organic machines' were the same architects to exploit the previous generation of progressive technologies. Designed and fabricated with the most advanced CAD/CAM techniques then available, Norman Foster's Hongkong and Shanghai Bank both looks and operates like a building for the twenty-first century<sup>30</sup> (Figs 3.18 and 3.19).

Progresses in the technology of architectural production have been accompanied by significant improvements in energy efficiency, driven by increasing concerns with global warming and related environmental issues. One of the first



► **3.18** Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, Hong Kong. Part sectional perspective. Norman Foster, 1979–86. Drawing shows curved ceiling mirror (centre) above atrium and external sunscoop (right). Source: Foster and Partners.

► **3.19** Hongkong and Shanghai Bank. Computer-controlled sunscoop deflects sunlight into atrium via mirrored ceiling. Photo: Richard Bryant.



so-called 'intelligent buildings' to be completed in the 1980s, the Hongkong Bank is fitted out with a fully computerized building management system (BMS), monitoring climate control systems and maintenance schedules, much like a nervous system. Hybrid environmental control systems involving both active (mechanically driven) and passive (non-mechanical) elements are also now widely used in all forms of buildings in different parts of the world, including the tropical regions.<sup>31</sup> For example, the Securities Commission Building (Figs 3.20 and 3.21) by Hijias Kasturi, and the streamlined UMNO Party Headquarters (Figs 3.22, 3.23 and 3.24) by Hamzah and Yeang, both in Kuala Lumpur, are designed with dual environmental systems, resulting in considerable savings in energy costs as well as improvements in working conditions.

The most progressive architects are supported by equally creative engineering firms such as Ove Arup, Battle McCarthy and BDSP Partnership in the UK and Kaiser Bautechnik in Germany, who offer a full range of advanced environmental and engineering design services, backed up by advanced computer simulation techniques for performance testing. The architectural impact of these firms, both in Europe and elsewhere, is often considerable and has contributed to the development of completely new building forms.<sup>32</sup> Often combining advanced technologies with shapes inspired by organic forms, the new 'Biotech architecture' symbolizes an emergent harmony between technology and nature of an entirely new order<sup>33</sup> (Figs 3.25, 3.26 and 3.27).

Developments in energy saving techniques and performance testing have been paralleled by further advances in computerized visualization and production. Virtual reality techniques now enable both architects and clients to experience and to test a design proposal in ways hitherto undreamt of, opening up entirely new avenues in spatial and sensory visualization<sup>34</sup> (Fig. 3.28). Another fast evolving technology is 'rapid prototyping', involving a combination of lazer and



▲ **3.20** Securities Commission Headquarters, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. Hijias Kasturi, 1995–8. Photo: K.L. Ng.



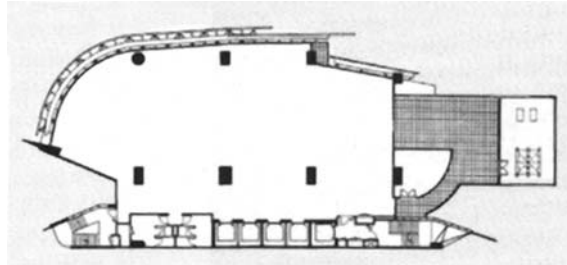
► **3.21** Securities Commission Headquarters. Interior of climate wall. Wall uses 'stack effect' to ventilate wide space between glass skins providing thermal barrier between cool interior and hot exterior. Photo: K.L. Ng.



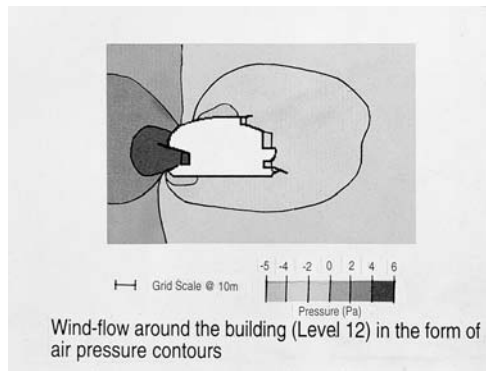


▲ 3.22 UMNO Party Headquarters, Penang, Malaysia. Hamzah and Yeang, 1995–8. Streamline form and external fins help control flow of air around and through tower, assisting cooling and ventilation. Photo: Author.

► **3.23** UMNO Party Headquarters. Plan of typical office floor showing fins each end of service wall. Source: I. Richards, 2001.

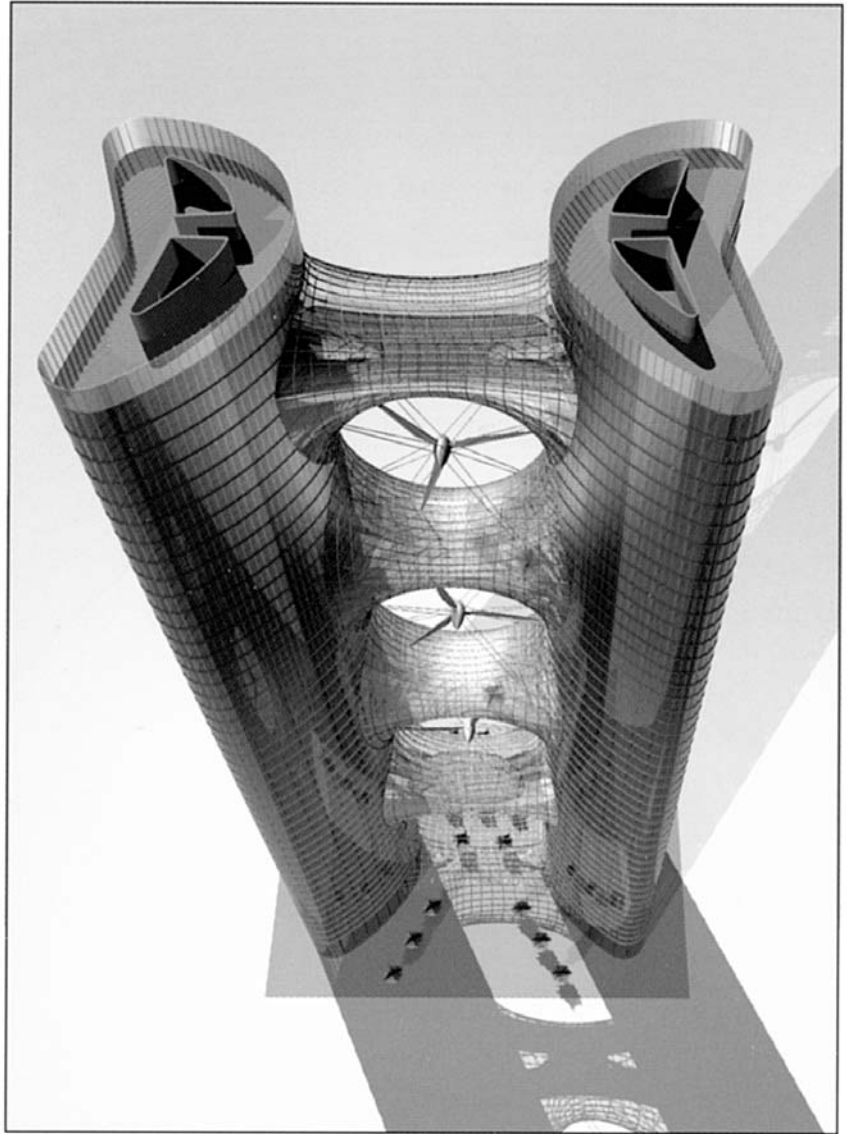


► **3.24** UMNO Party Headquarters. Computer simulation (CFD) of different wind pressures around tower. High-pressure winds left of tower are funnelled through building by fins each end. Source: Hamzah and Yeang.



stereolithographic techniques. Most efficient where complex shapes and geometries are involved, accurate solid models of components can be produced in a matter of hours direct from CAD data, thus shortening the time needed for design development.<sup>35</sup> Similar techniques were used by the American architect Frank Gehry in the fabrication of the curved titanium cladding sheets and structure for the Guggenheim Museum in Bilbao, Spain, as well as in other projects. A complex, sculptural work of architecture of a very different kind from that which has been normally associated with machine production, the Bilbao Guggenheim has opened up entirely new formal and spatial possibilities<sup>36</sup> (Fig. 3.29).

The most important recent innovations, however, have been associated with the development of the Internet and specialized computer networks, which are already having considerable impact upon collaborative work patterns, and are transforming the way architecture is conceived and produced.<sup>37</sup> Conventional models of the design and production process picture a straightforward linear progression, much like an old-style factory production line: from client's brief – to architect's concept – to client's approval – to engineers' input – to detailed working drawings, and so on to final construction, all in discrete stages and all supposedly led by the architect. By contrast, computer-based collaborative networks operate much more like 'self-organizing systems', with clients, consultants

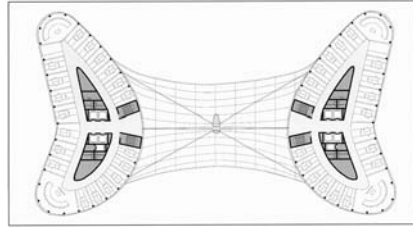


▲ **3.25** Project for Twin Office Tower. University of Stuttgart School of Architecture with BDSP Partnership et al., 2000–01. Built-in wind turbines between towers provide up to half of building's energy needs. Source: N.S. Campbell and S. Stankovic, 2001.

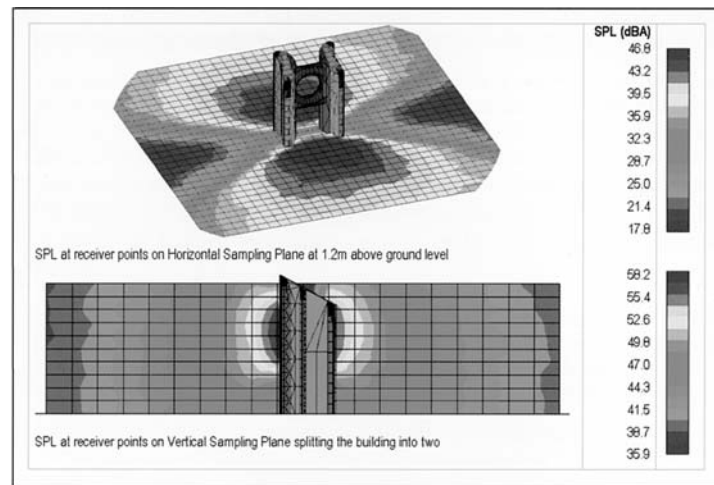
and builders – who may be geographically dispersed – all participating in key design and production decisions from the very beginning.<sup>38</sup>

The key to this complex and unpredictable process is the 'virtual prototype', which functions both as a testbed and as a communications medium, providing

► **3.26** Project for Twin Office Tower. Plan shows placement of vertical circulation to shield offices from noise from turbines. Source: N.S. Campbell and S. Stankovic, 2001.



► **3.27** Project for Twin Office Tower. Computer simulation of distribution of noise levels around twin towers. Similar studies were used to test most effective shape for channelling wind through turbines. Source: N.S. Campbell and S. Stankovic.

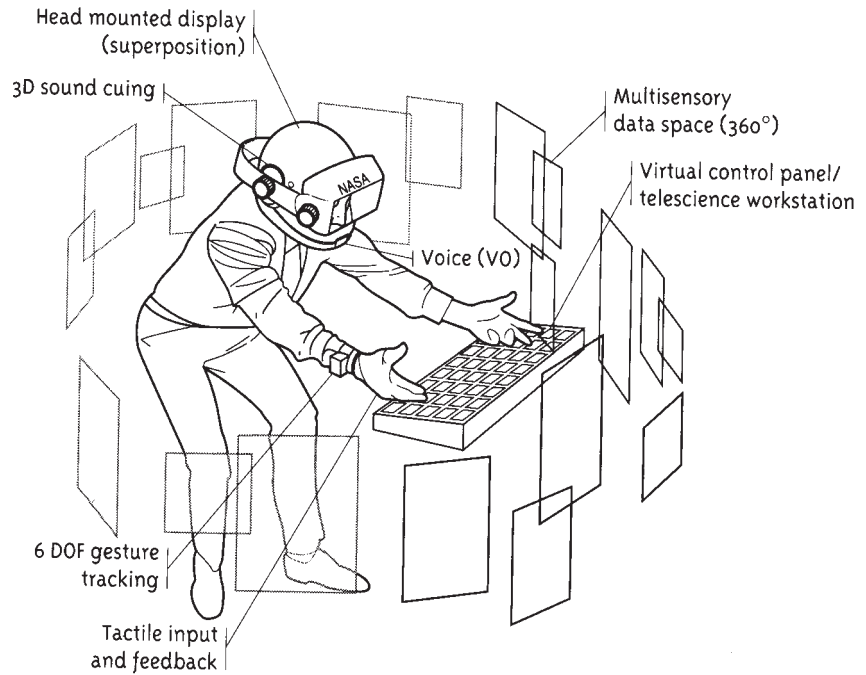


instant feedback to everyone involved on the effects of their proposed decisions.<sup>39</sup> Like the networks themselves, the thought processes involved are more likely to resemble analogical thinking than linear logical thinking, with a premium on participants' ability to jump professional and technical boundaries and to make new connections.

### Experimental workshop

Related developments in architectural education are also now emerging. Many of the innovations described above were built into the Biotech Architecture Workshop,<sup>40</sup> which was purposefully created in 1996 as a new model of design education in keeping with progressive practice. Going beyond established concepts of bioclimatic or 'green' architecture, an organic concept of integrated design was established based on advanced information technologies and materials, embracing the entire life cycle of design, production and use.

The same principles guided students' Workshop projects, which were entirely computer based. Collaborative networks were established across different



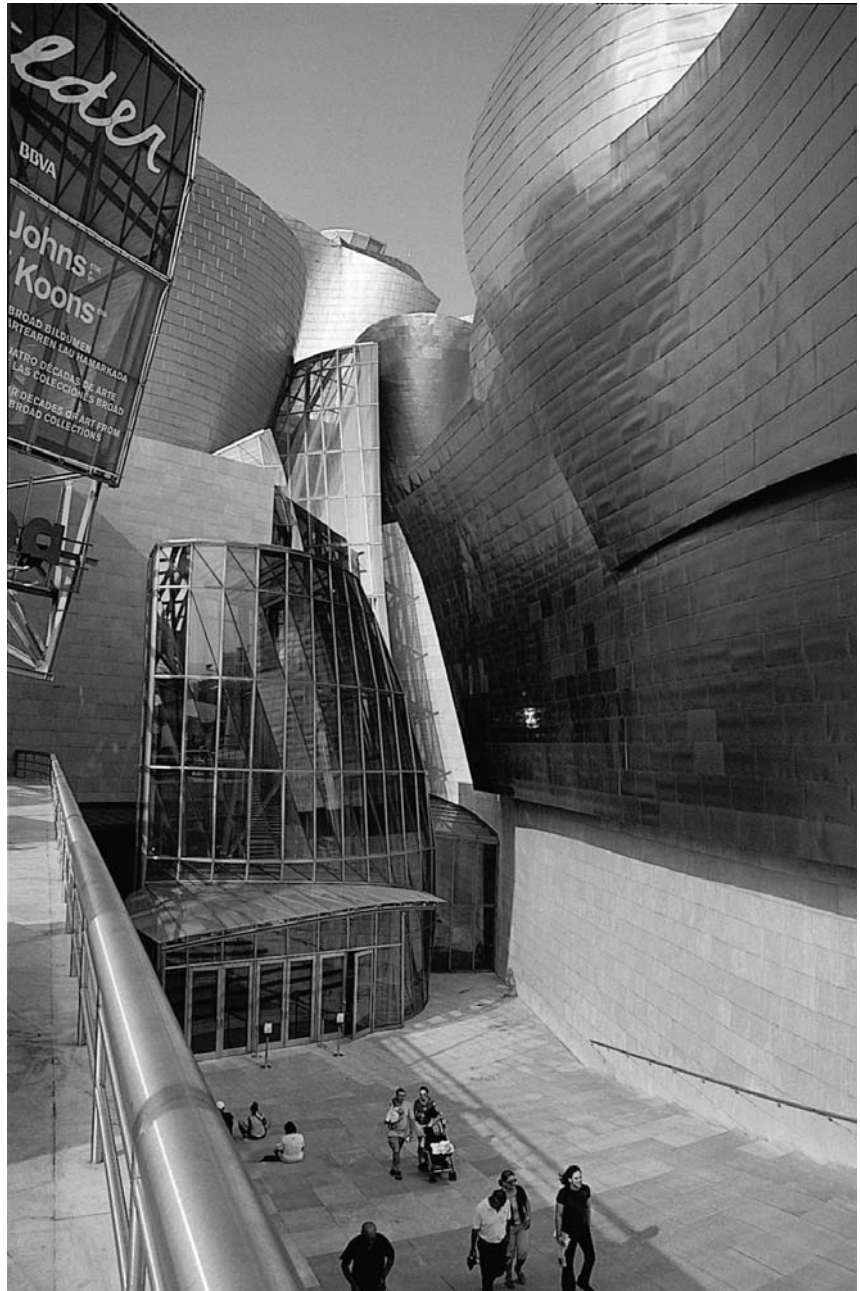
► **3.28** Virtual Reality. Multiple kinds of information can be readily accessed by touching virtual panels surrounding user, as displayed in recent science fiction movies. *Source:* S. Aukstakalnis and D. Blatner, 1992.

locations with leading architectural and engineering firms in London, as well as technical consultants on and off the campus, in a manner approximating to real practice. Working in their own professional-like teams, students developed both virtual and solid prototypes for a variety of building types and components, using advanced simulation and production techniques and recording each step of their progress with on-line multi-media and virtual reality presentations (Fig. 3.30a–d).

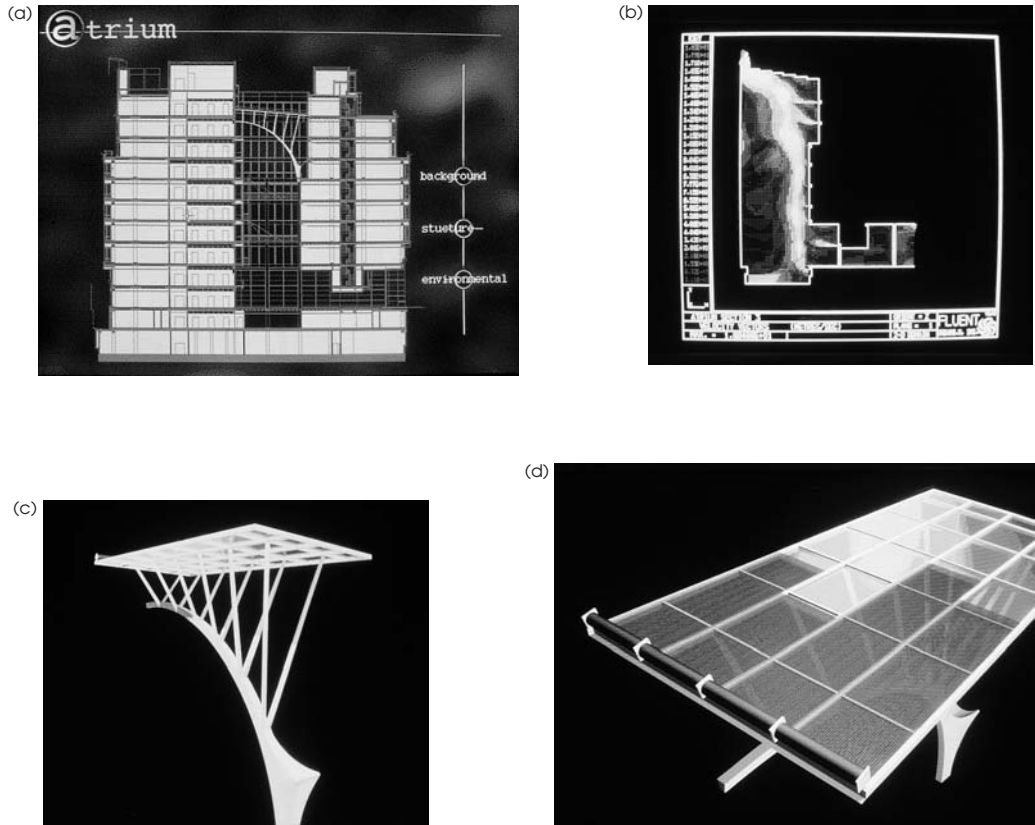
Experimental by intention, the Workshop heralds the day when architecture students will be able to put their ideas through the full range of architectural production, simulating visual, functional, structural and environmental as well as economic performance as the design evolves, modifying each factor until such point as the desired result is achieved.<sup>41</sup>

#### Lesson for the future

It may seem ironic now, that the most important changes in scientific and philosophical thought of this century were taking place during the same period that orthodox Modernism – an indirect product of the dominant mechanistic view under attack – was at its most influential. However, the coincidence is not



▲ 3.29 Bilbao Guggenheim Museum, Bilbao, Spain. Frank Gehry, 1991–7. Advanced production technologies were used in design and construction of curved walls and titanium cladding. Photo: Author.



► **3.30** Biotech Architecture Workshop. Section through atrium building (a); computer simulation of airflow (b); CAD drawing of roof section showing structure (c), and CAD drawing of roof section showing operable blinds (d). Nottingham University School of Architecture, 1996–7. Studies of environmental performance of atrium under construction in London led to design of operable vented roof and supporting structure. *Source:* Author/Nottingham University.

altogether unusual. It is a characteristic feature of human development that scientific and technological innovation advances at a far greater rate than cultural change. Major scientific and technological breakthroughs also bring with them new ways of thinking, which eventually become assimilated into the general culture, in turn creating new barriers to the next round of innovations. Being deeply ingrained in the cultural values and behavioural habits of the population, architecture is particularly resistant to technological changes which affect those values and habits.

Professional habits of thought and even class prejudices in the building industry often only serve to further hinder the process of acceptance of new ways of working. For all the dramatic social changes that have taken place this century,

architects still tend to see themselves primarily as form-givers in a role set apart from other professions and classes – an attitude strongly encouraged by an academically inclined education system – rather than as equal members of a design and production team. It is noteworthy that the few well-known designers working at the cutting edge of architectural technology have successfully broken this mould, and are helping to create more fluid roles and work patterns in keeping with their highly flexible tools.

The clear lesson for the future is that architects are unlikely to make the most of the emergent possibilities for creating a more responsive architecture, unless they also learn to master the new modes of production. And that they cannot do alone, or from a distance.





# 4

## FOSTER AND GEHRY: ONE TECHNOLOGY; TWO CULTURES

---

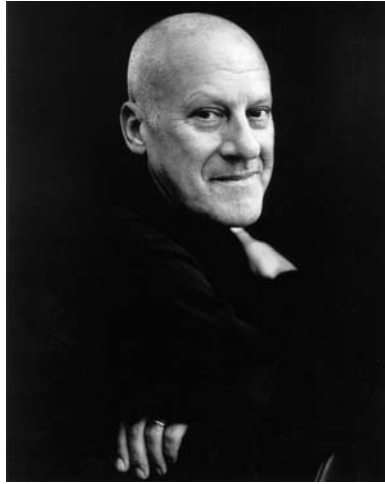
### **APOLLO AND DIONYSUS**

If Norman Foster and Frank Gehry had practised in ancient Greece, I imagine that they would have worshipped very different gods. With his low-energy concerns and expertise in using natural light, Foster (Fig. 4.1) would have naturally gravitated towards Apollo, the powerful sun god. Committed to high-performance design, he would also have admired the much-gifted Apollo for his skill with the bow and arrow – a man-powered, tension-structured and lightweight combination that might have been invented by Buckminster Fuller in a former life. Foster would have especially liked Apollo's other role as the god of divination and prophecy, and would doubtless have been a regular visitor to Apollo's most famous temple in the mountains at Delphi. There he would have consulted with the legendary oracle of Delphi, happily tuning into future architectural and technological trends, and probably offering a few forecasts of his own.

Gehry (Fig. 4.2) also has a way with using natural light which might suggest a similar affinity with Apollo, but that doesn't get us to the real heart and spirit of Gehry's work. No, there would have been only one true divinity for Gehry back then: Dionysus, the sensual and very popular god of wine and pleasure. All those exuberant legends and other exotic figures surrounding Dionysus, not to mention the wild festivals: just the sort of thing to inspire one of history's most uninhibited designers. And if Dionysus himself were to relocate in time and space, where would his worshippers feel most comfortable today? Why, hedonistic California of course – Gehry's adopted home state and the main wine producing region in the US. The only thing lacking is a shared worship of fish – adored by Gehry but not especially by Dionysus. Incidentally, Gehry has said that he hopes to retire one day to run his own vineyard. A true follower!

---

Keynote address to the Fourth International Symposium on Asia Pacific Architecture, University of Hawaii at Manoa, 4 April, 2001. Revised summer, 2003.



► 4.1 Norman Foster. Photo: Carolyn Djanogly.



► 4.2 Frank Gehry. Photo: Hisao Suzuki.

## EARLY DEVELOPMENT

### Unpredictable paths

However, appealing as such caricatures may be, like any polarized comparison they obscure the more interesting shades of character and ambiguities that surround both architects and their work. Seminal buildings, such as the Hongkong Bank in Foster's case and the Guggenheim Bilbao Museum in Gehry's, have also come to dominate popular perceptions of what these architects are about, to the extent that they often make us forget that such works were not always typical or representative of their designers' intentions and concerns, and may – as in Foster's case if not in Gehry's – have already been superseded by the architect's more recent projects.<sup>1</sup>

Both architects' paths also overlap in unpredictable ways, each designer mostly travelling in opposite formal and spatial directions, while in other respects coming

closer together, most particularly in their working methods, though also in other ways, as we shall see.

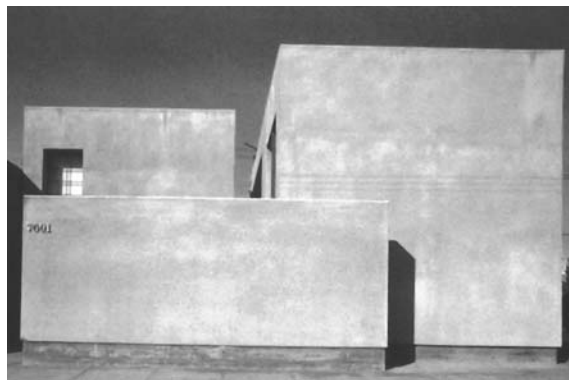
From being an early regionalist of sorts, drawing his inspiration directly from his Californian surroundings, Gehry has become more and more concerned with developing his own highly original and personal aesthetic. A Gehry design is now a much sought after global status symbol, conferring instant fame – and even fortune in some cases – on its private or municipal owners.

Foster, on the other hand, started out as a thoroughly orthodox if exceptionally talented Modernist, producing a series of elegant but anonymous steel-framed pavilions in the minimalist manner established by Mies van der Rohe. From the mid-1980s, however, as Foster's practice grew and spread outside the UK to other, more exotic shores, so has there been a broadening of expression and response to place, climate and culture in his work, contradicting the early simplistic descriptions and often catching critics off balance.

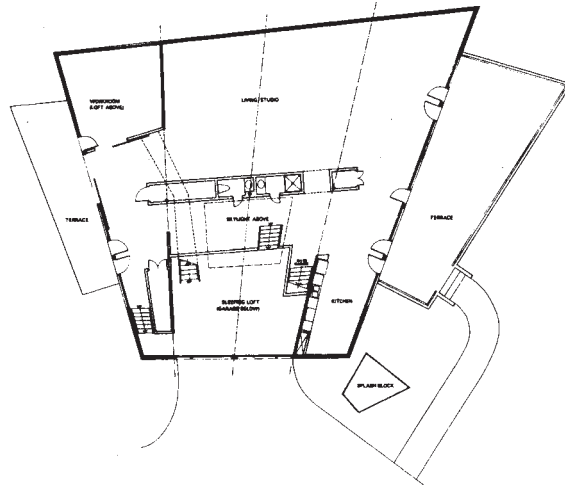
#### **Californian vernacular**

Gehry's early work also had a certain kind of anonymity about it, though it was more the kind which goes with blending seamlessly into the local Californian vernacular, rather than the anonymity of the International Style practised by Foster in his early years. In the Danziger House (Fig. 4.3), for example, Gehry replicated the simple stuccoed timber frames and cubic forms found everywhere in Los Angeles, producing a kind of stripped-down Spanish colonial style, touched with Modernist abstraction.

From such modest beginnings Gehry's work quickly acquired a more artful character, both in the literal sense of having more purposeful artistic content, and also in the sense of demonstrating a knowing slyness. A student of the fine arts before turning to architecture, Gehry has retained his fascination with modern



► **4.3** Danziger House and Studio, Hollywood, California, USA. Frank Gehry, 1964. Photo: Marvin Rand.



► **4.4** Ron Davis House, Malibu, California, USA. Plan. Frank Gehry, 1970–2. Source: K.M. Hays and C. Burns, 1990.

art throughout his career and proudly includes numerous artists among his closest friends. In the Ron Davis House (Fig. 4.4), Gehry took the basic form and construction of the regional farmhouse barn, and, by exploiting the flexibility of the timber frame and distorting the external and internal geometry, created an architectural, three-dimensional version of the artist's own painterly experiments in perspective illusions.

Gehry's artfulness and ability to make something extraordinary out of the ordinary, is manifest again in his inventive use of commonplace materials – most famously in his cardboard furniture (Fig. 4.5) and chain-link screens made from fencing – and in the casual fragmentation and apparent incompleteness of his buildings. In the extensions to his own house (Fig. 4.6) in Santa Monica – formerly a plain suburban bungalow – translucent chain-link screens stretched over tubular metal frames are combined with 'floating' wall elements of corrugated metal and plywood set at odd angles, reflecting the *ad hoc* and transitory nature of construction in the Los Angeles suburbs. In the Norton House (Fig. 4.7) on the Venice beachfront, the free standing study mimics the lifeguard huts dotting the beach, while the main body of the house is fragmented into a number of distinct parts, each finished in a different way, so that the house practically disappears into the surrounding bric-à-brac. Chain-link screens are also used to great effect in covering the parking building and providing the base for a giant sign for Santa Monica Place (Fig. 4.8), a shopping centre designed by Gehry in the same city. An indication of Gehry's early interest in the commercial vernacular, it is however one of the few buildings of its type ever designed by him.



► **4.5** Cardboard chair. Frank Gehry, 1994. Photo: Author.



▲ **4.6** Architect's own house, Santa Monica, California, USA. Frank Gehry, 1978. Photo: Tim Street-Porter/Esto.



▲ 4.7 Norton House, Venice, California, USA. Frank Gehry, 1984. Photo: Michael Moran/Esto.

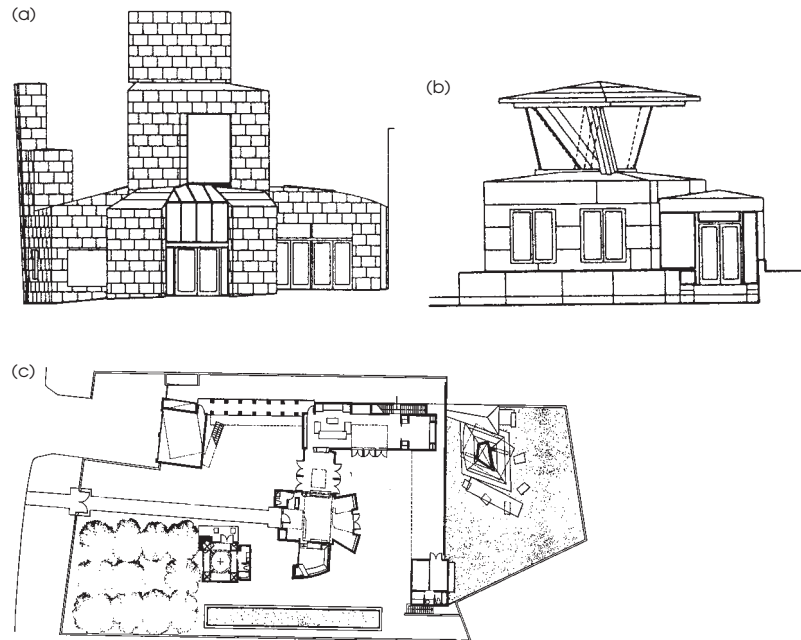
### Fragmentation

There followed a series of house designs, such as the Schnabel House (Fig. 4.9a–c), with its multiple components, and the Winton Guest House (Fig. 4.10) with its centrifugal, pinwheel plan (Fig. 4.11), in which Gehry takes the theme of fragmentation to its extreme. Splitting the accommodation into a number of almost completely separate volumes, Gehry designed each house as a cluster of assorted small houses, looking more like an odd ‘village’ rather than a single dwelling. The more parts there are to see, he believes, the more possible meanings there are:

*What I like doing best is breaking down the project into as many separate parts as possible. ... So, instead of a house being one thing, it's ten things. It allows the client more involvement, because you can say, 'Well, I've got ten images now that*



▲ 4.8 Santa Monica Place Garage, Santa Monica, California, USA. Frank Gehry, 1980. Photo: Tim Street-Porter/Esto.

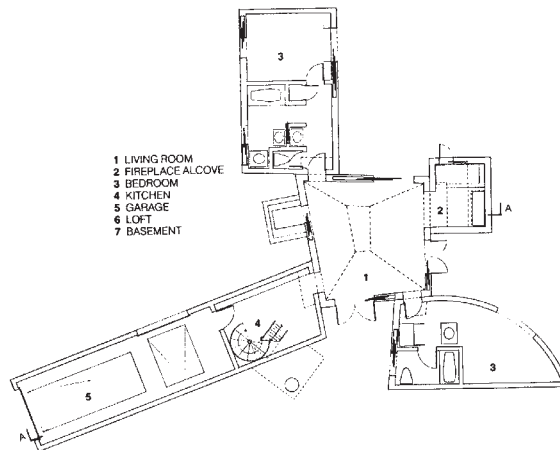


► 4.9 Schnabel House, Brentwood, California, USA. Elevations of living rooms (a), master bedroom (b), and plan (c). Frank Gehry, 1986–9. Source: F. Gehry, 1999.





▲ 4.10 Winton Guest House, Wayzata, Minnesota, USA. Frank Gehry, 1985–6. Photo: Mark Darley/Esto.



► 4.11 Winton Guest House. Plan. Source: *Progressive Architecture*, December, 1987.

*are going to compose your house. Those images can relate to all kinds of symbolic things, ideas that you've liked, places you've liked, bits and pieces of your life that you would like to recall'.<sup>2</sup>*

(Burns, 1990, pp. 82–3)

In either case, whether the building is freestanding, as with the Winton House, or closely packed in with others, as with the Norton House, fragmentation is seen by Gehry – as indeed it was and still is by many other contemporary designers – as an effective device for shaking down preconceptions and encouraging new associations.

Similar themes connect Gehry's domestic clusters to his larger and overtly Postmodern works of the same period, such as the Loyola Law School (Fig. 4.12), also in Los Angeles. Like the residential 'villages', the programme is fragmented into distinct elements, each designed in a quite different language of form, freely mixed this time with a kind of abstracted classicism, intended to give each element its own identity. However, while classical architecture is a commonly used source of form for American law courts and suchlike, Gehry's



▲ 4.12 Loyola Law School, Los Angeles, California, USA. Frank Gehry, 1981–4. Photo: Tim Street-Porter/Esto.



▲ 4.13 TBWA Chiat/Day Building, Venice, California, USA. Frank Gehry, 1985–91. Photo: Hlsao Suzuki.

free and easy way with the language – represented here by a group of shorn off columns hinting at a ruined temple – suggests a tongue-in-cheek, Disneyland quality, giving the complex a local feeling of a very different kind, part institutional, part commercial vernacular.

In his TBWA Chiat/Day Building (Fig. 4.13), Venice, designed for the advertising agency responsible for the Apple computer company's 'Be Different' campaign (in which Gehry also featured), Gehry goes much further down the same road. What looks like a giant pair of binoculars placed upright on the main street frontage is sandwiched between an equally striking tree-like structure and a relatively ordinary office building. Designed with Claes Oldenberg – a sculptor renowned for his outside recreations of similar everyday objects – the building purposefully blurs the distinction between architecture and commercial art, grabbing as much attention from passing motorists as any billboard.<sup>3</sup>



▲ 4.14 Entertainment Centre Euro-Disney, Paris, France. Frank Gehry, 1988–92. Photo: Peter Aaron/Esto.

The Chiat/Day building earned the architect public as well as professional notoriety. By this time Gehry was to architecture what Andy Warhol had been to painting, hovering somewhere between art and commerce and arousing just as much controversy. The Entertainment Centre for Euro-Disney (Fig. 4.14) near Paris, took Gehry's flair for fantasy and commercial imagery to its logical conclusion. It also marks the virtual end of the architect's fascination with the commercial vernacular – or at least with its direct expression – to be displaced by quite different interests.

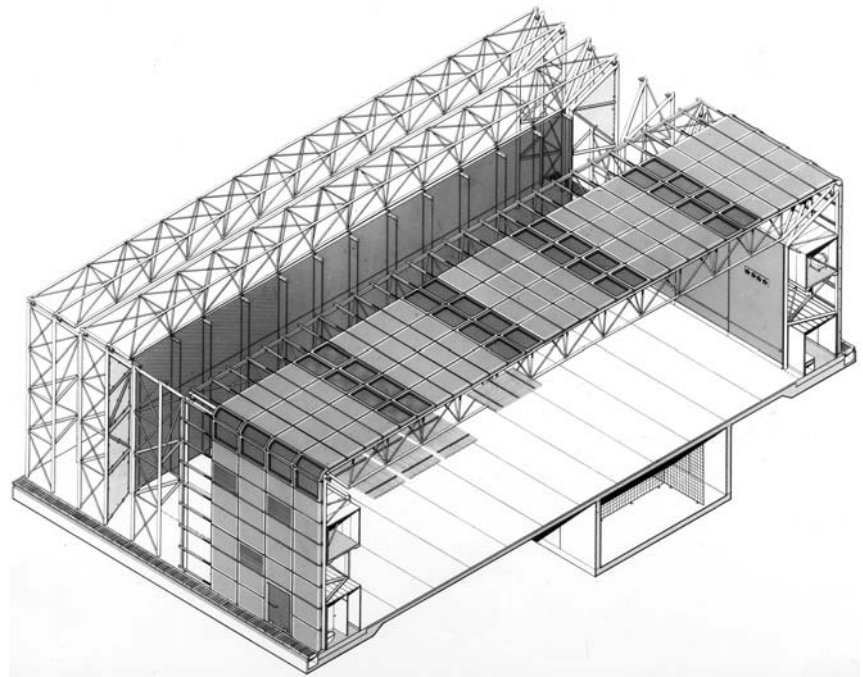
#### **Integrated approach**

There could hardly be any greater contrast than that between Gehry's artful manipulation of forms and cheery disregard for conventions, and Norman Foster's early works in the UK. Against Gehry's open-ended structures and fragmentation, we see in Foster's work an equally strong but opposite desire for integration – both of the programme and of the elements of building – and for

unitary or closed forms. Against Gehry's inventive contextualism and *ad hoc* use of materials, we see Foster at the outset focusing instead on context-free, universal forms and standardization – core features of orthodox Modernism.

The Sainsbury Centre (Fig. 4.15) exemplifies Foster's early work: a regular structure embracing all functions within a single, flexible enclosure or 'universal space', the design is all about allowing for change, internally and externally. However, contradictions soon appear in the actual execution of Foster's early works, substantially qualifying their industrialized or universal status. During this period Foster also fashioned his own now familiar work methods which he calls 'design development', but which I prefer to call simply, 'integrated design',<sup>4</sup> of which the Sainsbury Centre is a clear demonstration.

Briefly, integrated design means getting involved as closely as possible with the people and industries who make the parts of your building and put it all together, from the very beginning of the design process, right through to the end. It means preferably having your own in-house engineers, such as Loren Butt and 'Chubby' Chhabra, who both worked on Foster's early classics, to ensure that spatial



▲ 4.15 Sainsbury Centre for Visual Arts, Norwich, UK. Cutaway isometric of structure. Norman Foster, 1974–8. Source: Foster and Partners.

concept, structure and environmental systems are all conceived as one. It means working in harmony from beginning to end with your external consultants, as Foster has done with engineers like Anthony Hunt or Tony Fitzpatrick of Ove Arup, who are creative designers themselves. In short, it describes a collaborative, interdisciplinary design approach where problems of structure, fabrication, construction and environmental performance, are not treated as someone else's problem or left until the end, when it's usually too late, but which are taken into account from the outset and help shape the process all the way down the line.

All of which, of course, just sounds like familiar orthodox Modernist dogma, which it largely is. Except as we all know too well from countless failed buildings, the collaborative idea was never really carried through. What early Modernists were mainly interested in, just as too many designers of all kinds are today, was an *image* of modernity, rather than how buildings were actually made or how they worked or how much they cost.<sup>5</sup> Each profession has also mostly gone its own way so that what we have today is a badly fragmented industry, where serious gaps of language, expertise and values have to be bridged with each and every project.

In actual practice, Foster's approach meant that, although outwardly the product of mass-production methods, from the mid-1970s onwards each component system was either especially adapted or tailor-made for a particular project. For example, while the metal cladding panels (Fig. 4.16) for the Sainsbury Centre, with their distinctive corrugations, may look as though they were stamped out on mass-production lines, just like the panels on the old Citroen car admired by Le Corbusier, they are in fact unique to that building and were formed by craft methods using cheap wooden moulds. What standardization there was, was limited to reducing variations within the project itself, and has as much to do with Foster's flexible planning concepts as anything else.



► **4.16** Sainsbury Centre For Visual Arts. Two of original aluminium cladding panels. Photo: Richard Davies.

## LATE DEVELOPMENT

### Changing values

There were other changes in Foster's work, subtle at first but also symptomatic of important shifts in values. At the Willis Faber and Dumas HQ (Fig. 4.17) in the old town of Ipswich, for example, the famous minimalist glass skin had to be especially designed to take up the curves in the wall, which are politely bent to follow the surrounding medieval street pattern. Air-conditioning and artificial lighting systems necessitated by Foster's typical deep plan schemes, were also now increasingly supplemented by the energy saving advantages and subtleties of natural light which poured in through openings in the roof in ever more dramatic fashion (Fig. 4.18).

All Foster's buildings until this time concealed their structures from external view behind their skins, allowing only partial views of the skeletons within – at each



▲ 4.17 Willis Faber & Dumas Headquarters, Ipswich, UK. Detail of glass wall. Norman Foster, 1971–5. Photo: John Donat.



▲ 4.18 Willis Faber & Dumas Headquarters. Interior view of atrium and escalators. Photo: John Donat.



end in the case of the Sainsbury Centre or at night time at Willis Faber and Dumas, when the thin-edged, streamline floors are illuminated. The Renault Centre (Fig. 4.19) cast all such reticence to the winds with a gangling, yellow-painted, masted structure, which stepped outside the weather wall of the building in an exaggerated display of structural expressionism. Based on a repetitive roof module, each component system was nevertheless customized for the job,



▲ 4.19 Renault Distribution Centre, Swindon, UK. Norman Foster, 1980–2. Photo: Dennis Gilbert.

involving production methods ranging from ancient cast iron for the tension roof connectors, to CAD/CAM to cut the holes in the I-beams.<sup>6</sup>

Like Gehry, during this period Foster also frequently found new uses for commonplace or 'non-architectural' materials, often borrowing from other industries. The steel wall cladding at the Renault Centre, for example, which has a fine, stiffening profile, is the same as that used for the skins of caravans while the flexible joint at the fascia (Fig. 4.20) derives from the skirts of hovercrafts. Stapled together in strips and held in place with spring clips similar to those used for lorry loads, the detail has much of the same rough and ready, improvised look as that which characterized Gehry's early work.

### Regional qualities

If the Renault Centre marked a new phase in Foster's career – not easily anticipated from the earlier minimalist works – it was soon eclipsed by the Hongkong Bank (Fig. 4.21), which took the whole architectural world, including this critic, by surprise.



▲ 4.20 Renault Distribution Centre. Detail of flexible eaves showing spring fixings. Photo: Dennis Gilbert.



▲ 4.21 Hong Kong Bank, Hong Kong. Overhead view. Norman Foster, 1979–86. Photo: Author.

Expecting a purely Western import, what I actually found when I saw it for myself shortly before completion, was the first wholly convincing example of regional high-rise architecture in East Asia, which would have looked equally at home in Tokyo as it does in Hong Kong. Most architects are by now very familiar with this astonishing building's main features, so I won't hold up the main argument with too many details. I will just emphasize the very Japanese play between exaggerated structure and transparency, which help to lend the design its regional character (Fig. 4.22). The lucid expression of how every element in the building comes together, together with the suffused natural light – these are all qualities we are familiar with from Japanese traditions. The essential difference between past and present works is that, instead of being hand-crafted, this is a wholly machine-crafted building. Crafted, moreover, with combined CAD/CAM technologies,



▲ 4.22 Hong Kong Bank. Interior of atrium with suspended glazed structure over entranceway. Photo: Ian Lambot.

including robot welders and computerized numerically controlled (CNC) metal cutting machinery, the like of which had never been used on the same scale in the construction industry before (Fig. 4.23).<sup>7</sup>

The same qualities reappeared in still more refined form in the Century Tower (Fig. 4.24) in Tokyo, which Foster completed 5 years later. Significantly, it was the structural clarity and attention to detail – reminiscent of the *Sikuya* style and other traditions – that most drew the admiration of Japanese critics. One writer even likened Foster's devout approach to his work to that of a monk.<sup>8</sup>

► **4.23** Hong Kong Bank. CNC machines used in fabrication of cladding. Photo: Cupples.



▲ **4.24** Century Tower, Tokyo, Japan. Detail of two-storey high structural frames. Norman Foster, 1987–91. Photo: Martin Charles.



In another development, while the extrovert Hongkong Bank was still being built, Foster embarked on his first major project in Continental Europe, the Carre d'Art (Fig. 4.25), a multi-purpose cultural and media centre situated in the ancient Roman city of Nimes, France. A landmark exercise in Modernist contextualism, the Carre d'Art carries the respectful approach developed with the WFD in Norwich into still trickier urban terrain, subtly acknowledging the Roman temple opposite yet remaining firm to Modernism's roots.<sup>9</sup>



► **4.25** Carre d'Art, Nimes, France. View from portico of Roman temple opposite. Norman Foster, 1984–93. Photo: Tim Soar.

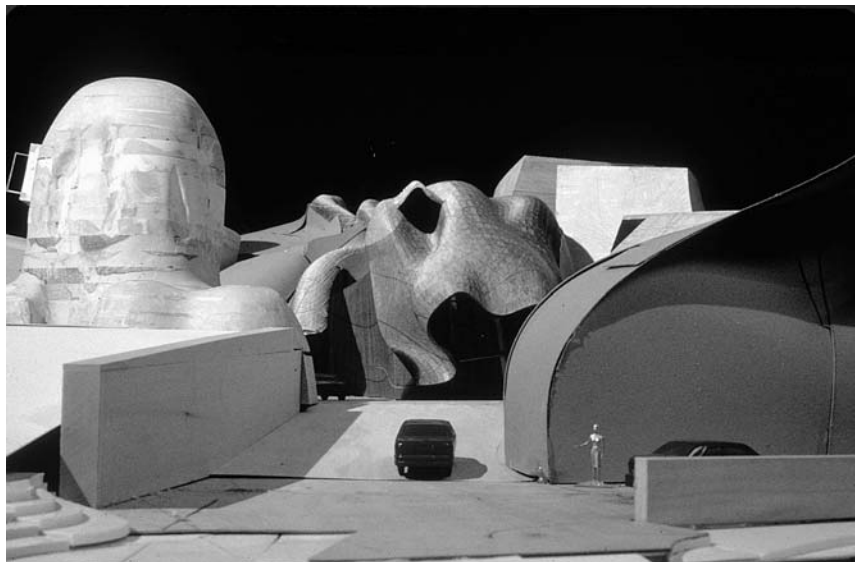
### Sculptural architecture

Meanwhile, back in California, in the mid-1980s Gehry was also entering a new phase in his career, and had begun to experiment with a curvaceous, overtly sculptural language of form, making endless models until he felt he had it just right – an essential part of Gehry’s working method to this day.<sup>10</sup>

In hindsight, it is possible to see precedents for Gehry’s taste for curves in his earlier product designs, such as his ‘fish’ and ‘snake’ lamps (Fig. 4.26), made from formica, or in his upscaled use of fish motives elsewhere. For all that, the uncompleted Lewis House project (Fig. 4.27) in Ohio came as a shock. Like



► **4.26** Formica Snake Lamp. Frank Gehry, 1983–6. Source: *El Croquis*, 74–75.



► **4.27** Lewis House, Lyndhurst, Ohio, USA. Model. Frank Gehry, 1985–95. Photo: Joshua White.

the Winton House and other 'village' clusters, the accommodation for the much larger Lewis residence was fragmented into a number of distinct but now far wilder shapes. Some elements have a vertical emphasis looking like a group of wobbly, fat chimneys, while others have blob-like shapes resembling marine life-forms – forms which spawned a whole school of less accomplished 'blob-meisters' – all designed with a total freedom of expression more commonly associated with the fine arts than with architecture.

By comparison, the Vitra Furniture Museum (Fig. 4.28) in Weil am Rhein, Germany – one of three commissions by the same company – designed while work was still continuing on the former, seems relatively modest, or at least coherent. However, seen against the adjacent Vitra factory, designed by Gehry at the same time as a simple 1930s style 'box', it cries out for attention from passing motorists on the nearby road as much as the Chiat/Day Building does. Executed, like the factory, in white plastered masonry and concrete – materials strongly associated with the classic period of Modernism – and capped by



▲ 4.28 Vitra Furniture Museum, Weil am Rhein, Germany. Frank Gehry, 1987–9. Photo: Thomas Dix.



curved zinc roof panels, the museum appears both familiar and unfamiliar at the same time.

Nevertheless, for all the legitimate historical comparisons that have been made – Rudolf Steiner (Figs 4.29 and 4.30), Le Corbusier, Alvar Aalto and baroque architecture in general all figure prominently – the fragmented, unstable massing and sheer joy of expression are all Gehry's own. Neither can it be said that Gehry's attentions are restricted to the external form only: the complex, multi-level exhibition spaces are perfectly scaled to the exhibits and the handling of the natural toplight shows off the irregular volumes to their best effect (Fig. 4.31).

► **4.29** Goetheanum, Dornach, Switzerland. Rudolf Steiner, 1924–8. Photo: Author.



► **4.30** Goetheanum. Interior of foyer and stairway to auditorium. Photo: Author.





▲ 4.31 Vitra Furniture Museum. Interior. Photo: Author.

**New methods**

The Vitra Museum pushed the use of conventional design and construction technologies to the limit. While the Lewis House was not completed for other reasons, it could never have been realized using the same means. Other projects then under way presented similar problems. The American Centre in Paris (Fig. 4.32), a complex exercise in contextualism as subtle in its own way as Foster's Carre d'Art, quickly followed. Mimicking the conventional materials and geometry of its neighbours on the main street, the eccentric structure transforms into a jumbled mass of irregular curves as it turns into the park in which it stands, straightening up again as it meets the buildings aligned on its other side.

As with the Lewis House, the design of the American Centre was apparently based more on faith than practical knowledge. A confrontation between Gehry,



▲ 4.32 American Centre, Paris, France (now the Maison du Cinema). Frank Gehry, 1988–94. Photo: Paul Raffery/View.

the free-wheeling artist, and the limitations of the construction industry, was inevitable. But it was a local project that finally breached the dam. In 1987 Gehry was commissioned to design the Walt Disney Concert Hall (Fig. 4.33), his largest and most challenging project until that time. However, he soon ran into trouble with the executive architects charged with producing the construction drawings. Partly inspired by Hans Scharoun's *Philharmonie* in Berlin, a seminal work in the organic tradition, Gehry's complex forms and structures made his other work look like child's play, upsetting the executive architects, who costed the job accordingly.<sup>11</sup>

Realizing that he was entering uncharted waters, in 1989 Gehry hired Jim Glymph to boost the technical expertise in his office.<sup>12</sup> As a condition of his contract and to help avoid the kinds of problems that had arisen with Gehry's executive architects, Glymph insisted that, in future, construction details and production drawings would be produced in-house. From hereon also, while both Foster and Gehry continued to produce very different kinds of architecture, the gap between the technologies and *modus operandi* employed by these two contrary designers begins to narrow.

To appreciate the full significance of these developments it needs to be understood that, while it is common practice for American architects to delegate the detailed design and execution of their projects to other, more specialized firms, European firms generally take full responsibility for both design and execution of their projects, including production drawings. I hasten to add that this does not mean that the European approach is perfect or without its own problems. Far from it. Like their American counterparts, most European architects are educated to work quite separately from related professions or sectors in the construction industry, and are finding it increasingly difficult to keep up with technological developments and new materials and components.



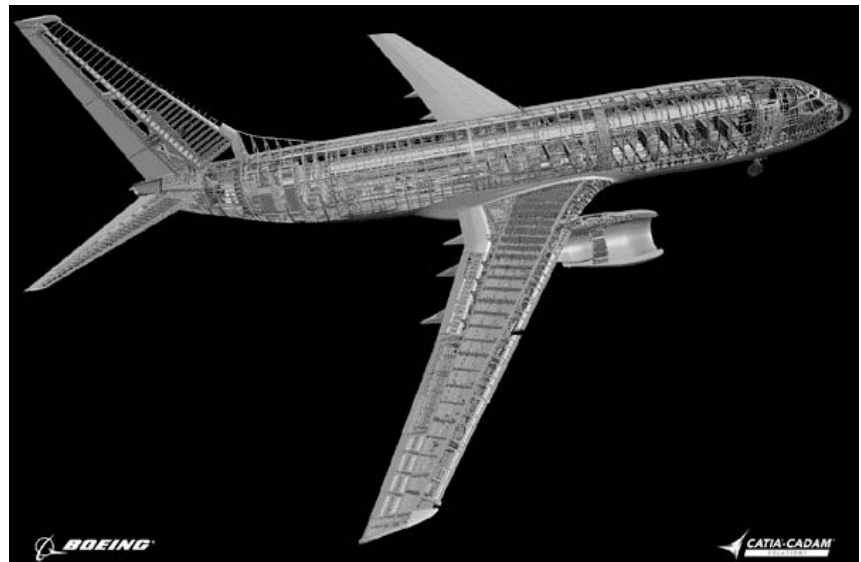
▲ 4.33 Walt Disney Concert Hall, Los Angeles, California, USA. Model. Frank Gehry, 1987–2003. Photo: Hisao Suzuki.

It was precisely in response to this situation that Foster evolved his integrated design approach. Following Foster and other pioneers like Richard Rogers, Nicholas Grimshaw, Future Systems, Renzo Piano, Thomas Herzog et al., there is now a well-established tradition among a small but rapidly growing number of practices in Europe, working in just this fashion.<sup>13</sup>

Outside Europe, however, with few exceptions the story is very different, especially in the US, where integrated design in architecture is practically unknown. And this is just where Gehry, his new associates and his reconstituted practice come in. Searching for ways to help Gehry realize his complex forms and hand-crafted models, Glymph looked to the aircraft industry for new solutions. He eventually found what he was looking for in the Catia software system developed by the French aerospace company, Dassault Systemes. Created to translate the complex shapes involved in automobile and aircraft design (Fig. 4.34) into geometrically precise forms suitable for fabrication and manufacture, the programme was ready-made for Gehry's purposes.<sup>14</sup>

### Applications

The first application of the new approach was for a steel fish sculpture-cum-sign Gehry conceived to mark the Vila Olimpica (Fig. 4.35), a retail complex built for the 1992 Olympic Games in Barcelona, Spain (in his typically straightforward manner, Gehry has explained that he resorts to fish motives whenever he can't



▲ 4.34 Catia 3D model of Boeing 737. Source: Dassault Systemes.



▲ 4.35 Vila Olímpica Fish Sculpture, Barcelona, Spain, Frank Gehry, 1992. Photo: Hisao Suzuki.

think of anything else).<sup>15</sup> Designed and built in haste for the opening of the games, the Catia programme both simplified and speeded up the whole process.

Both programme and approach have been successfully applied to nearly all Gehry's projects ever since, including the design for the Disney Hall, now finally completed, as well as the American Centre. However, the project that most captured both professional and public imaginations was the Bilbao Guggenheim (Fig. 4.36). Designed in 1991 and completed six years later, the building is to Gehry's body of work what the Hongkong Bank is to Foster's.

The Bilbao Guggenheim brought world-wide attention to Gehry's design methods and to the Catia process itself. The process has been described many times before, by Gehry's own staff as well as by others,<sup>16</sup> so I will just summarize the main steps. In the first stage, a specially devised laser tool looking something like a dentist's drill is guided over a physical model of the design, plotting the curved surfaces as a series of digitized points in a three-dimensional space and feeding

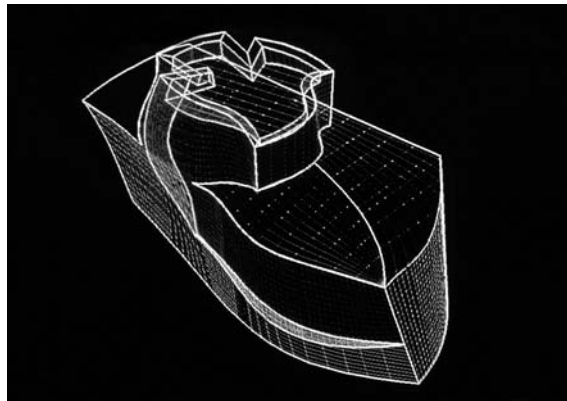


▲ 4.36 Guggenheim Museum Bilbao, Bilbao, Spain. Exterior view along riverfront. Frank Gehry, 1991–7. Photo: Author.

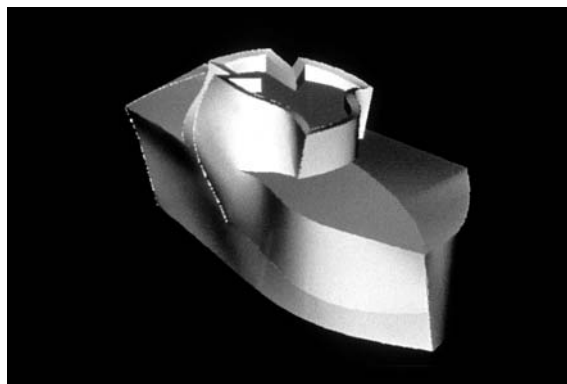
the results into a computer (Fig. 4.37). The same coordinates are then converted by the computer into a surface model that can then be modified or refined by the designers as needed (Fig. 4.38). Next, the computer model is used with various so-called rapid-prototyping technologies to create a new physical model, from which further refinements may be made to the computer model to produce more physical models, and so on.<sup>17</sup> Once the physical design has been finally approved, a series of further computer models are produced for structural and cladding studies, or even to control robots and other machines fabricating parts of the building itself. The same models can be used to produce accurate cost estimates of cladding systems and the like at an early stage in the design process, taking account of every single curved variation, so avoiding the kinds of problems Gehry ran into with his executive architects on the Disney Hall.

However, the value of the technologies used in the design and fabrication of the Bilbao Guggenheim, as with those used by Foster, must finally be judged by the

► **4.37** Guggenheim Museum Bilbao. Catia 3D digitized point model. Photo: Erika Barahona Ede.



► **4.38** Guggenheim Museum Bilbao. Catia 3D surface model. Photo: Erika Barahona Ede.





quality of the architecture they help the designer to achieve. Conceived as part of a major programme of urban renewal, the museum was intended to raise both the cultural profile and financial fortunes of the city. That it has succeeded beyond all expectations is both a testimony to Gehry's personal creative skills, and more generally to the role of star architects today, who are frequently hired by ambitious state or private clients to ensure that a new building will help to draw visitors, and thus pay its way.

This in itself is nothing new. It is the case that major museums from the Louvre in Paris onwards have always been designed to command as much attention and respect as the art works they contain. Frank Lloyd Wright's original Guggenheim Museum in New York took the approach that much further, in that Wright's famous spiralling atrium actually competes with and dominates the contents.

It is to Gehry's credit therefore, that, when asked by his clients to create another central space like the Wright atrium in New York, Gehry at first resisted the idea, believing that Wright's design was 'antithetical to the art'.<sup>18</sup> Under pressure, Gehry eventually agreed, and went on to create the extraordinary space at the heart of the Bilbao museum (Fig. 4.39). Laced by a circulation system that draws visitors constantly back and forth through it, the sculpted space dominates the composition, both internally and externally (Fig. 4.40).

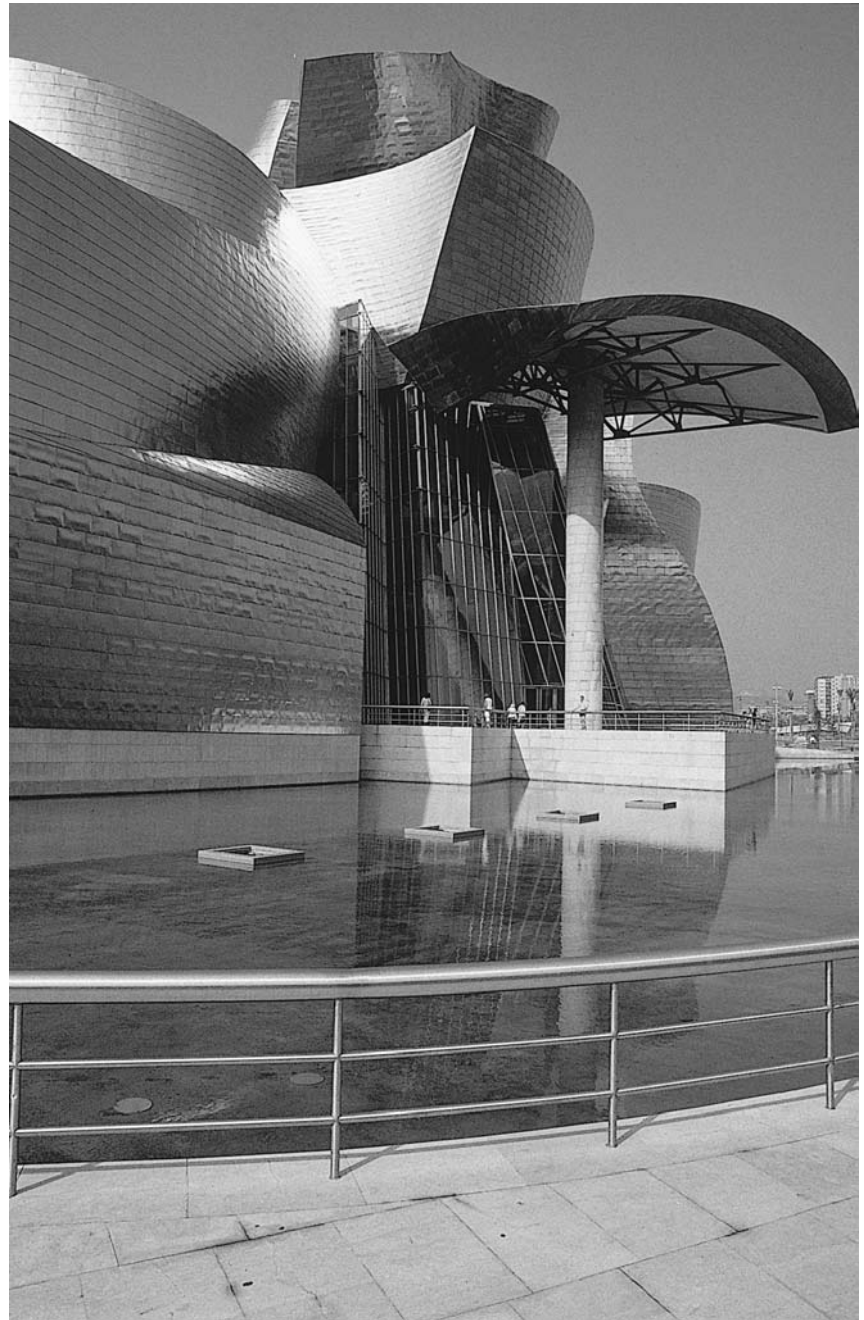
### **Geometrical division**

It comes as something of a surprise, therefore, to learn that most of the exhibition space for the Guggenheim's permanent collection is actually provided for in the simpler, stone-clad rectangular blocks which penetrate this writhing mass (Fig. 4.41). The curvy, titanium-clad parts are reserved for the temporary exhibitions and for circulation. The partition between orthogonal and non-orthogonal geometries is familiar from Aalto's work – surely Gehry's most important influence<sup>19</sup> – where the master also used it to differentiate between one set of functions and another, most clearly in his cultural centres and libraries<sup>20</sup> (Fig. 4.42). However, such is the seductive appeal of the irregular sections of the Guggenheim that the significance of the geometrical division – at least externally – is easily missed.

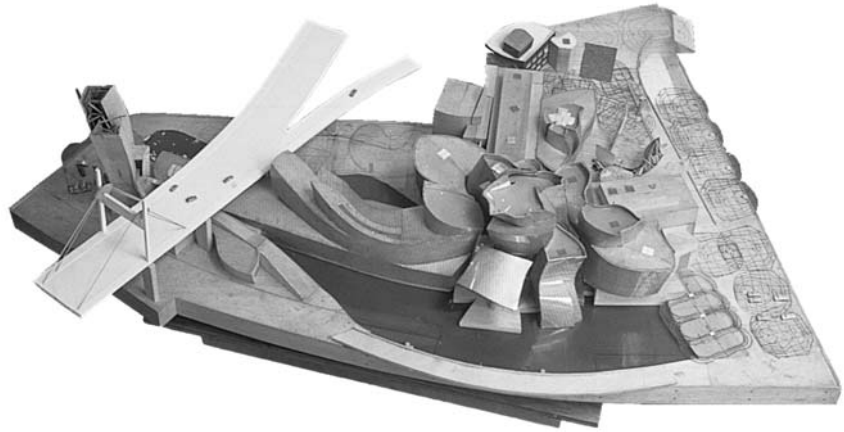
At Bilbao, the spatial separation of the main permanent collection from the temporary collections – where presumably greater artistic risks can be afforded – thus neatly avoids the worst aspects of the potential conflict between container and art, which bedevils the original Guggenheim. For all that, such is the overwhelming power of Gehry's design that the building demands attention as a work of art in its own right – a kind of large-scale, useable sculpture, challenging, as it was meant to do, contemporary artists to produce something equally striking in their own fields. Seen in the flesh, the Guggenheim is also happily free



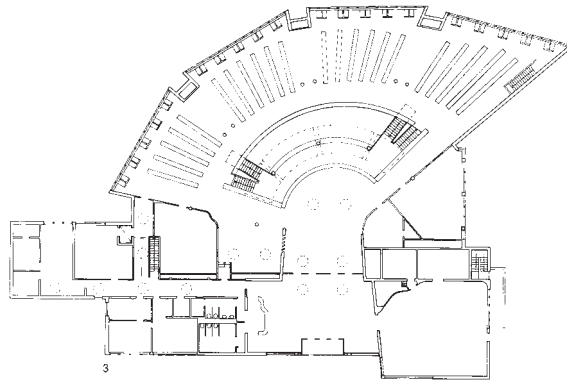
▲ 4.39 Guggenheim Museum Bilbao. Interior view of central atrium. Photo: Erika Barahona Ede.



▲ 4.40 Guggenheim Museum Bilbao. Exterior view of central atrium. Photo: Author.



▲ 4.41 Guggenheim Museum Bilbao. Model. Photo: Hisao Suzuki.

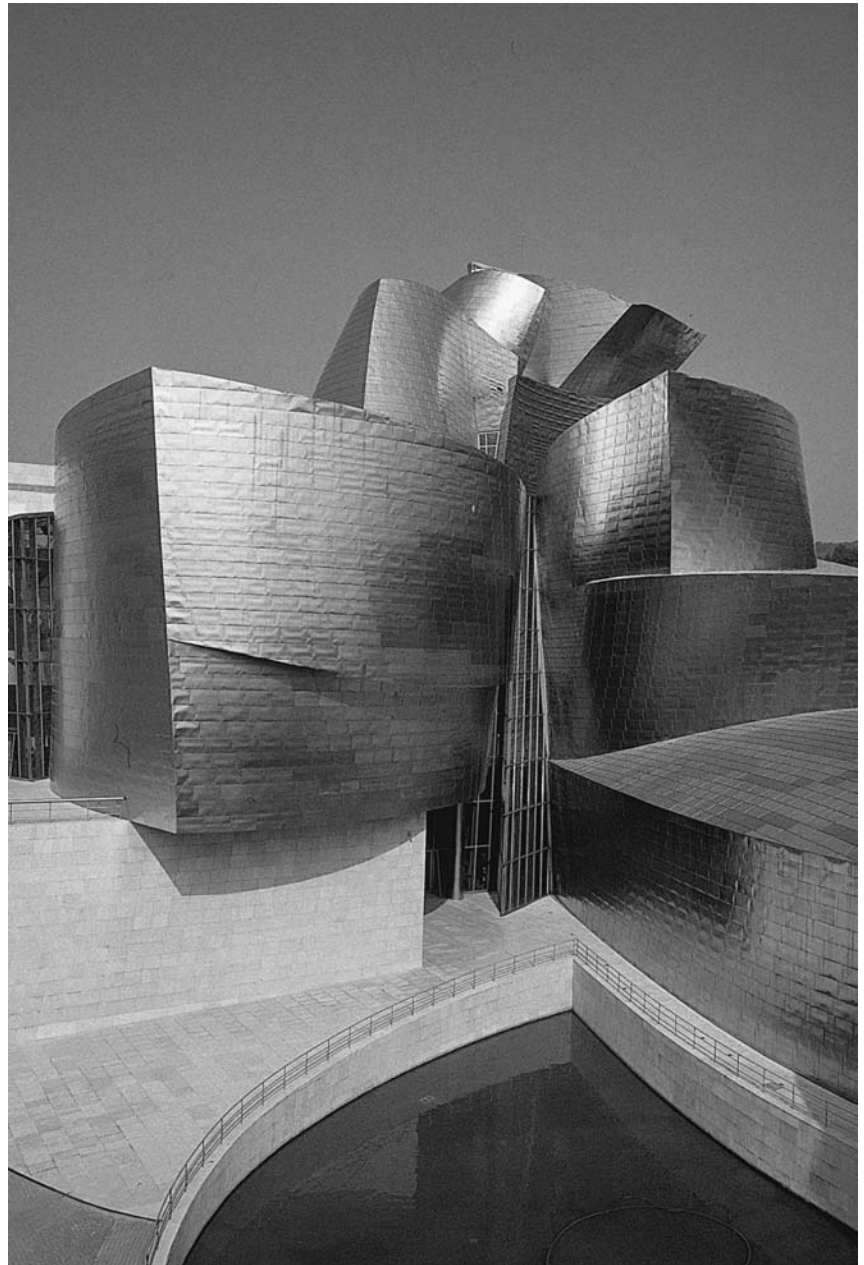


► 4.42 Benedictine College Library, Mount Angel, Oregon, USA. Plan. Alvar Aalto, 1965–70. Source: Architectural Design.

from the curious lack of scale that seems to characterize many of Gehry's published projects. Partly due to the texture of the titanium panels, partly to the glazed and steel-framed sections and partly to the surrounding terraces, stairs and pathways which integrate the building with the site, all of which afford visible references to the human dimension, the billowing shapes of the museum have a grandness of scale in real life which the models and photographs only hint at (Fig. 4.43).

### Regaining control

Whether sculpture or architecture, or – as Gehry himself would probably argue – both together,<sup>21</sup> there can be no questioning the visual and spatial impact of the



▲ 4.43 Guggenheim Museum Bilbao. Exterior view from bridge. Photo: Author.

design, or the value of the production technologies which made it all possible. Gehry himself is in no doubt about the benefits or professional implications of his new smart tools. For Gehry, such technologies offer a means to essentially traditional ends, and are a way of regaining the architect's control over the design and construction process that was lost to industrialization: 'Its the old image of the architect as master builder',<sup>22</sup> as he puts it. Most important, for Gehry, it helps to cut out all those executive architects and other middle men and puts him and his partners into direct contact with the craftsmen and other people who actually construct the building.

Such sentiments could easily have been voiced by Foster, though he would not describe them in quite the same words. Foster values the collaborative or team principle too much to place the architect so far above everyone else as Gehry does. Structural engineers especially have also had a far greater direct influence on Foster's architecture than they have on Gehry's, and, as we have already noted, are treated as equal designers. A product of the peculiarly British tradition of engineering-architecture, running through Joseph Paxton's Crystal Palace to the hi-tech movement, most of these engineers are based in or near London, and are an essential part of British architectural culture and the integrated design approach.

Foster's earlier use of CAD/CAM technologies also grew naturally out of his close involvement with the people and firms who make his buildings, a collaborative process with industry which goes right back to the very beginning of his career and which is one of the leitmotifs of his work.<sup>23</sup> Gehry's use of Catia, on the other hand, as Glymph explains, originally came about because it was the only way to translate his increasingly complex forms into reality, and not least because it fits comfortably with his reliance on using solid models to explore his designs: 'The idea of bringing the computer into the office was to introduce it in a way that it did not change Frank's design process'.<sup>24</sup> Only later, it seems, did Gehry come to see the broader implications of the system for architects and the building industry generally.

However, while Foster may have led the way in using such technologies to customize the components and elements of his architecture, they have been mostly applied – until his more recent projects at least – within a relatively conventional formal and spatial framework. By contrast, Gehry's personal pursuit of an ever more complex architectural and geometrical language has led him and his partners to exploit the flexibility of his smart production tools to the maximum, in hitherto untried ways. And it has been Gehry's audacious experiments in form which have captured the public and professional imagination, and which have drawn most attention to the new technologies of production, and what they might do for architecture at large.

Paradoxically, it can also be argued that while the built result looks very different from Foster's architecture, each designer is adapting the same flexible technology to his own preconceived and preferred architectural ends and values. It is the ends and values themselves that make the difference, and both architects see their smart tools as a means of extending their control over the design process (it is noteworthy that Foster, like Gehry, still makes extensive use of physical models in the early stages of the design process, often producing numerous variations in his pursuit of the right solution for a given project).

### **SHELTER AND TEMPLE**

#### **Divergent programmes**

Nevertheless, if Foster and Gehry are united in their attitude towards control over the design and building process, they differ radically on other vital issues. The most important differences relate to the characteristic building types with which each architect has come to be associated: factories, offices and airports for Foster; private dwellings, concert halls and museums for Gehry. While both architect's actual range is obviously considerably wider than this limited selection might suggest, the professional reputations of each designer have been largely built up from the way each has tackled these particular types. The fact that new clients continue to offer each architect similar programmes, also says much about the public perception of their work, and how it fits into society at large.

Foster's own working-class background in Manchester has undoubtedly influenced his predisposition toward improving the ordinary worker's lot, whether in the factory or in the office, although his continuing belief and that of his partners in Modernism's social agenda is equally, if not more important. The predominance of the most common functional building types in Foster's *œuvre*, therefore, says as much about his approach and priorities as the predominance of various centres of cultural activity and private residences in Gehry's *œuvre* says about that architect's approach and priorities. It is also the case that when invited to tackle a new building type, each architect, as architects generally do, tends to transfer more or less the same language and skills developed for the earlier and more characteristic programmes, over onto the new one, rather than start all over again. So while each architect is continually broadening his range, it is his experience with the more characteristic types that continues to govern his progress.

I suggest that, basically, what we have here is a division of interests and commitments as old as architectural history: between utility and performance on the one hand, and art on the other. Or, put another way – between shelter and temple.

There are, I admit, all kinds of possible objections to what is yet another polarized comparison, no less simplified and open to question than the one I offered at the very beginning of this paper. There is no shortage of drama or poetry in

Foster's architecture. Andreas Papadakis, former editor of *Architectural Design*, once said to me of Foster's work: 'His buildings sing!'<sup>25</sup> But what drives Foster to cover such a wide range is ultimately a thoroughly Modernist, optimistic vision of a better society, sharpened by his own humble origins, for which nothing less than a broad-fronted effort will do.

Gehry's student career was also dotted with numerous (unbuilt) social housing schemes. His early houses in Los Angeles, not to mention those streetwise buildings, like Santa Monica Place and Chiat/Day, which reflect the popular culture of that city, also demonstrate an acceptance of the local vernacular and a creative skill in manipulating it, which has rarely been equalled.

However, the key projects that provided the experimental springboard and models for Gehry's more recent work, are the later houses, especially the Winton House, with its fragmented elements tenuously held together by its pin-wheel plan – as much a characteristic planning device as the dual geometries – and the curvy and highly individual Lewis House.<sup>26</sup> What remains of Gehry's early interest in vernacular architecture has since been mostly confined to the odd contextual exercise, such as the American Centre in Paris and the later Netherlands National Building in Prague. More common building programmes, although they occur from time to time, are a relative rarity.

### Exceptions

Notable exceptions to the rule are the Vitra International Headquarters at Birsfelden, Switzerland, and the group of three office buildings, Der Neue Zollhof (Fig. 4.44), Düsseldorf, a speculative development on the old harbour



► **4.44** Der Neue Zollhof, Düsseldorf, Germany. View over site towards Rhine River. Frank Gehry, 1994–9. Photo: Author.



front close to the Rhine river. However, while both broaden Gehry's *œuvre*, the latter design is also among the least convincing of his works.

Technically speaking, the warped cluster of medium-rise office towers at Dusseldorf, with its asymmetrical structures and tailor-made windows, is one of the most interesting in Gehry's architectural *œuvre*. The construction of the walls themselves involved cutting the individual plastic moulds for the precast concrete panels directly from three-dimensional models produced by the Catia process, as well as producing three different cladding systems (Fig. 4.45).

For all that, in contrast to Gehry's handling of other kinds of building types, they appear to have been designed with mostly external visual criteria in mind. Germany's stringent building regulations require that all offices are naturally ventilated and that every worker should be able to sit close to an opening window. While fulfilling the regulations, the office spaces in Der Neue Zollhof appear cramped and inflexible. Although the opening windows afford natural ventilation, their small size also restricts potentially splendid views across the harbour toward the Rhine (Figs 4.46 and 4.47). The penetration of natural light is likewise limited – even on a bright day offices are artificially lit.

There are aesthetic and urban design problems too. While each of the three structures is clad in a different material – brick, plaster, or, most successfully, stainless steel – the use of the same small window module throughout the whole complex suggests a closed, somewhat forbidding group of buildings. Overall, the general impact is of an imposed uniformity; surely *not* what Gehry intended!

The appearance is reinforced by the lack of any possible public interaction with the buildings at ground level. This is not for want of motivation. According to his own account, Gehry purposefully divided the development into three separate structures in order to allow people to pass freely through the site and to open up views through it. However, the mostly solid walls run straight into the paved surroundings without any kind of modulation or change of use, creating the sort of lifeless open spaces around the buildings we are all too familiar with from the post-war decades (Fig. 4.48). Most disappointing, in stark contrast to Gehry's projects in Bilbao and Paris, each of which presents a quite different face according to context, there seems to have been little or no attempt to relate the buildings to the different aspects presented by the site, which backs on to a busy urban thoroughfare. Whether facing inward across the street towards the bustling café life opposite, or outward across the open harbour, or sideways towards its neighbours, each building presents essentially the same visage and character. Only the small, canopied entrances leading off the street tell you which side is which.



▲ 4.45 Der Neue Zollhof. Detail of stainless steel cladding with mirror finish on middle building. Photo: Author.



▲ 4.46 Der Neue Zollhof. View from harbour. Photo: Author.

### Dual planning concept

It is perhaps unfortunate for Gehry that one of his few attempts at designing modern offices should have been built in Düsseldorf, a city renowned for some of Germany's most innovative office architecture. Notable buildings include the circular tower at Victoriaplatz 2 by Hentrich-Petschnigg and Partner, the Stadttor by Overdiek, Petzinka and Partner, and not least, the recently completed ARAG tower by Foster<sup>27</sup> (Fig. 4.49). All three buildings are models of energy efficiency and are flooded with natural light. While outwardly more conventional in appearance than the Gehry group, each offers attractive working conditions, including generous views, bright and flexible spaces, and, in one case, a few small shops and a café integrated into the ground floor – just the sorts of simple but important amenities missing from Der Neue Zollhof.

In all fairness, it should be noted that, according to Gehry, Der Neue Zollhof was successfully completed to a tight budget, and, as speculative ventures go, is a financial success. Overall, however, Gehry fares much better in Switzerland with

► **4.47** Der Neue Zollhof.  
Interior detail of office  
window. Photo: Author.

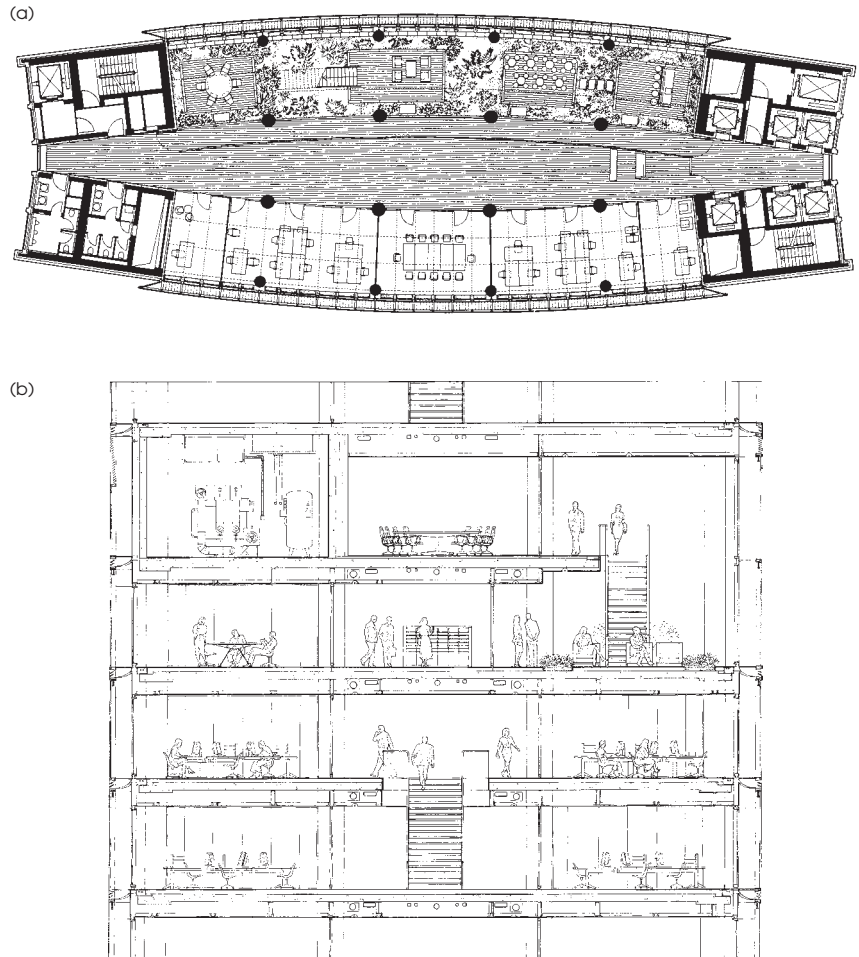


► **4.48** Der Neue Zollhof.  
View from plaza. Photo:  
Author.



his Vitra International HQ (Fig. 4.50). Comprised of two linked buildings with contrasting geometries – a long rectangular office block and a cluster of sculpted spaces called the ‘Villa’ – the building works well on every level, both aesthetically and as a working environment. The familiar dual planning concept (Fig. 4.51) meets the client’s requirement for flexible working spaces-cum-showrooms in the rectangular block, while giving free rein to Gehry’s artistic sensibilities in the free form villa, which functions as the office canteen and social centre. As the name suggests, this is designed as a fragmented group of mostly room-sized spaces similar to many of Gehry’s residential designs and includes various meeting rooms, each with its own distinctive space.

Unusually for Gehry, the Vitra HQ office block itself is also an energy-efficient building and is clearly designed – at least in part – in response to the climate. This is no accident. As in Germany, Switzerland’s exacting regulations require that office buildings are naturally ventilated with opening windows. To protect the glazed south wall from the sun, Gehry designed a massive metal canopy propped



▲ 4.49 ARAG Headquarters, Dusseldorf, Germany. Plan (a) and part section (b) showing two-storey skygardens. Norman Foster, 1993–2001. Photo: Foster and Partners.

up at one end by a single square column and at the other by a large strut cantilevered from the block. Bridging the difference in architectural languages as well as the space in between the office block and the villa, the beefy sunshade makes a striking feature.

#### **Problematic issues**

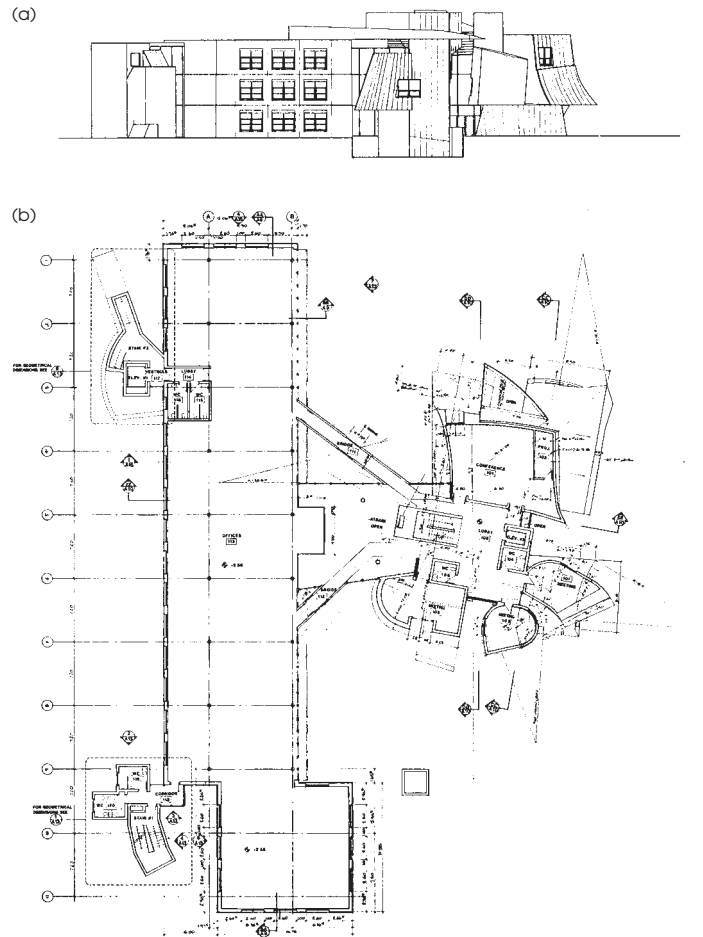
As effective and satisfying as the design of the Vitra HQ is, the impression remains that this is one of those exceptions that prove the rule. Had Gehry not



▲ 4.50 Vitra International Headquarters, Birsfelden, Switzerland. Frank Gehry, 1988–94. Photo: Richard Bryant.

been compelled to respond to the client's need for functional flexibility or the Swiss building regulations on energy conservation, it is doubtful that these issues would have been given so much attention. As Der Neue Zollhof complex shows, even the enforcement of similar building regulations does not in itself guarantee that the architect will respond in the same way or as successfully.

Notably, the success of Gehry's efforts in handling these issues at the Vitra HQ is largely dependent upon his use of a conventional planning geometry and formal language. In this respect, Gehry's repeated use of two planning geometries or architectural languages – a similar division occurs between the design of the Vitra Museum and the adjacent factory – within the same project, looks suspect. As much of a retreat from Gehry's preferred architecture as a way of expressing different functions, the dual planning method provides a convenient way of dealing with problematic issues of function and energy with more conventional means.



► **4.51** Vitra International Headquarters. Elevation (a) and plan (b) Source: *El Croquis*, 74–75.

The impression that Gehry's priorities lie elsewhere is confirmed by the architect's treatment of his work in his own publications. For example, while the prestigious Spanish journal *El Croquis*<sup>28</sup> draws readers' attention to the energy-saving features of the Vitra HQ, the same features get no mention at all in Gehry's own book, *Gehry Talks*.<sup>29</sup> Nor, for that matter, while the use of Catia and other technical aspects are discussed in detail, does energy conservation get any mention anywhere else in the book.<sup>30</sup>

### High-performance design

By contrast, Foster's commitment to energy efficiency and everyday problems and functional programmes, as evidenced in numerous projects aimed at improving the

workplace, provide the mainstay of his studio's current work, just as it did of his earliest works;<sup>31</sup> all of which has been closely argued and documented in the studio's own publications, as well as in the media. In addition to the numerous acclaimed designs for factories and the like, Foster's *œuvre* now covers practically every known kind of infrastructure, including railway and metro stations, bridges and telecommunications towers.

All this is very much in the mainstream of Modernist thinking, which embraces all aspects of environmental design, from the largest scale of urban and regional planning, to the smallest household object. Indeed, Foster's practice ranges all the way from masterplanning to the design of door furniture (Fig. 4.52), and his analytical and painstaking approach to each and every problem encountered has evolved to meet these very diverse ends. Even the Hongkong Bank, Foster's most



▲ 4.52 Fusital Door Furniture. Cresta Range. Norman Foster, 1994–5. Photo: Peter Strobel.



famous and costly design, is best understood as one in a series of closely linked experiments in the design of modern offices. Thus the people-friendly, dual circulation system of escalators and lifts first used at Willis Faber and Dumas, get to be reused in the Hongkong Bank, and the Bank's tentative 'skygardens' get to be fully realized in the Commerzbank tower (Figs 4.53 and 4.54) in Frankfurt, and later again in the ARAG tower, and so on.

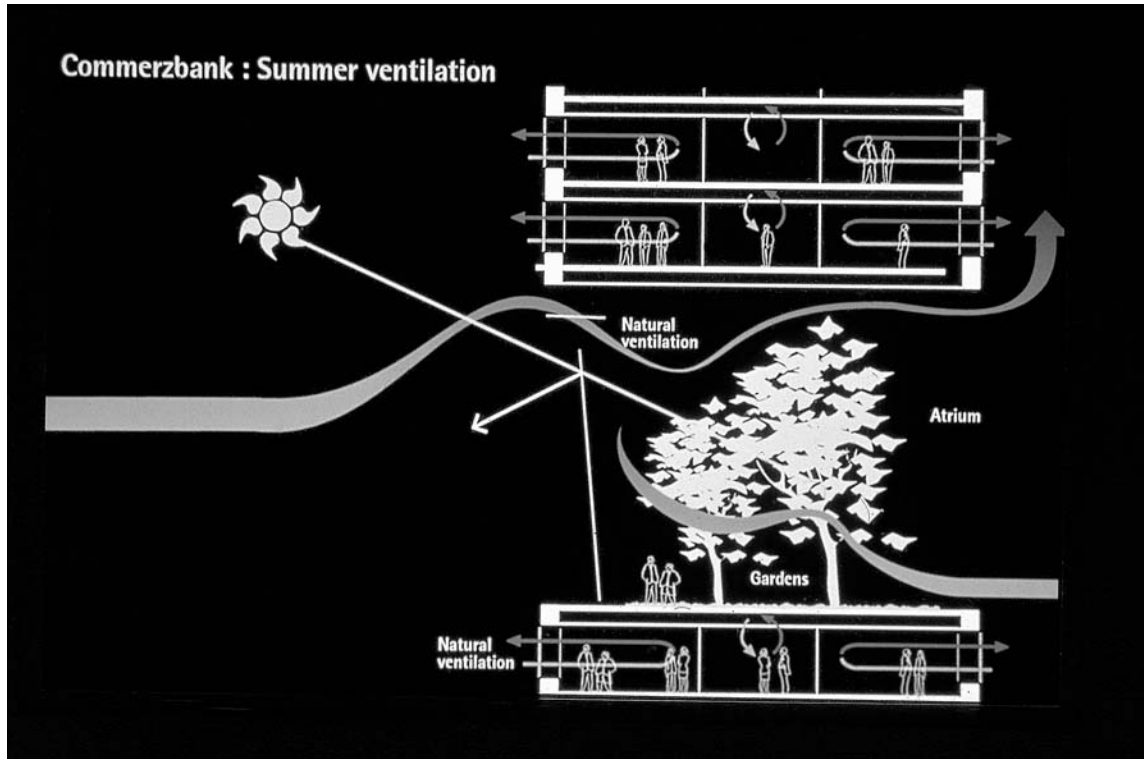
Foster's commitment to low-energy, high-performance design, and the advanced technologies he employs to that end, also need to be viewed in the same broad context, as a vital aspect in the development of a contemporary vernacular, embracing all forms of building.<sup>32</sup> As a model for energy-efficient and worker-friendly design, the Commerzbank, for example, has few equals: the first modern skyscraper to use opening windows and natural ventilation – as much as 80 per cent of the year – the performance in use exceeds even Germany's high standards. As well as providing pleasurable 'outdoor' meeting places, the multi-storey skygardens, which are naturally ventilated, also double as the building's 'lungs', drawing fresh air into the overlooking offices<sup>33</sup> (Fig. 4.55).



► **4.53** Commerzbank Headquarters, Frankfurt, Germany. Internal view of four-storey wintergardens. Norman Foster, 1991–7. Photo: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.

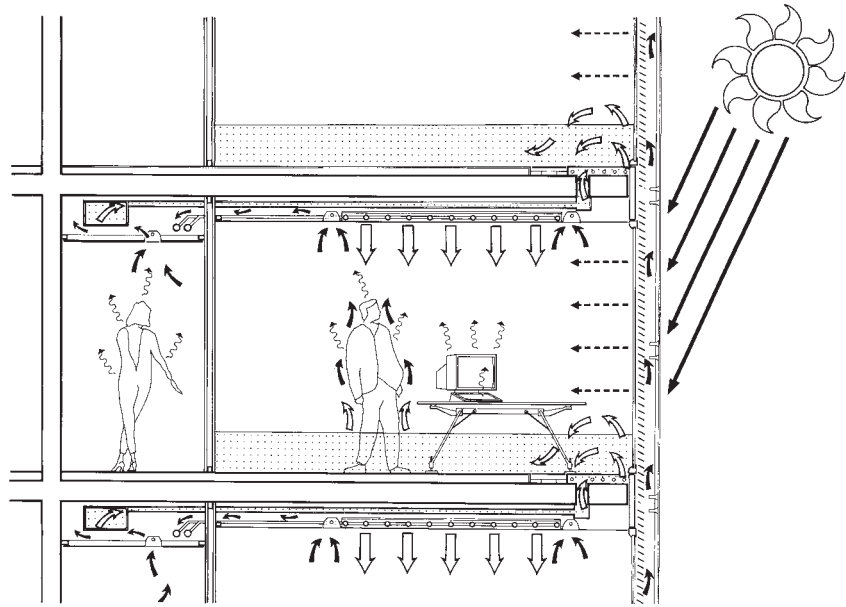


▲ 4.54 Commerzbank Headquarters. View up through central atrium linking rear of wintergardens. Photo: Author.



▲ 4.55 Commerzbank Headquarters. Section through wintergardens. Source: Foster and Partners.

However, the climate control system at the Commerzbank is only one of a long series of related innovations by the firm. Beginning with the underfloor air-conditioning system for the Hongkong Bank, which only cools the lower layers of air in which people actually work, Foster and his engineers have pioneered a whole range of low-energy environmental systems. Many of these were also first developed in Germany, where the strict regulations encourage the highest levels of energy efficiency in the world. They include: the passive, double-skinned 'climate wall' for the Business Promotion Centre (Fig. 4.56), part of a hi-tech research and manufacturing complex in Duisberg (a variation of the system was also used for the ARAG tower in Dusseldorf); making use of waste heat from the power generator to drive an absorption cooling machine, which in turn provides cold water for the cooling system, also for the Business Centre; pollution-free power generation using refined vegetable oil extracted from sunflower or rape seeds for the New German Parliament, Reichstag, in Berlin; the use of natural aquifers (underground wells) for storing and recycling hot and cold water, also for the Reichstag Parliament; a solar electric vehicle powered by a



► **4.56** Business Promotion Centre, Duisberg, Germany. Section through office showing climate wall, chilled ceilings and natural airflows. Norman Foster, 1990–3. Source: Foster and Partners.

combination of batteries and photovoltaic cells on the roof, and last but not least, a new generation of giant wind turbines for Enercon (Fig. 4.57), designed in collaboration with the company's engineers.<sup>34</sup>

### Dynamic modelling techniques

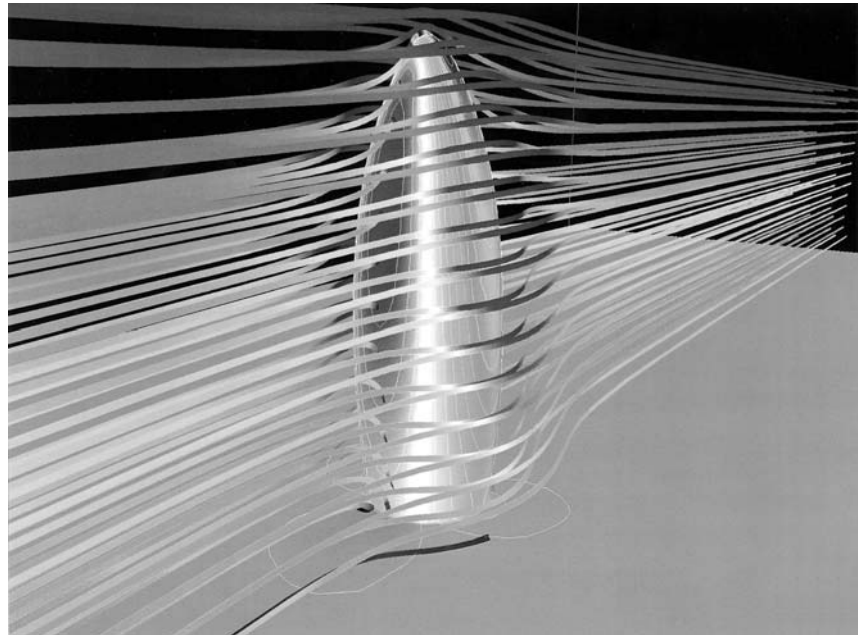
Since the design of the Commerzbank, Foster has also made regular use of dynamic computer modelling techniques, such as computational fluid dynamics, or CFD, to test the effect of different environmental systems on a building's energy efficiency. Such modelling techniques played an important role in shaping the office tower for Swiss Re (Fig. 4.58), London, and the new headquarters for the Greater London Authority (GLA). Examples of just how much energy and environmental issues influence Foster's architecture, both designs evolved from simple geometric forms into something far more complex, requiring entirely new methods of architectural production. Starting out as a pure cylinder, the bullet shaped Swiss Re morphed into its present form under the progressive impact of different computer models, as the architects and engineers sought to integrate all the main factors. Designed to minimize the effect of wind forces on the helical structure (Fig. 4.59), in addition to reducing structural weight the aerodynamic form also reduces any downward flow, doing away with the notorious windy conditions around the base of skyscrapers which normally plague pedestrians. The spiralling skycourts – a development from the Commerzbank's skygardens – which give the Swiss Re its unique spatial and social character



▲ **4.57** Enercon E66 Wind Turbines, Holtriem wind farm, Germany. Norman Foster, 1993. Photo: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.



▲ 4.58 Swiss Re Headquarter, London, UK. Norman Foster, 1997–2004. Photo: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.



▲ **4.59** Swiss Re Headquarters. Computer simulation of wind forces on tower. *Source:* BDSP Partnership.

(Fig. 4.60), also play an important part in the building's system of climate control: pressure differences created around the structure assist natural ventilation through the skycourts by forcing air in on the windward side and sucking it out on the downwind side.<sup>35</sup>

In a similar process, under the impact of the sun path and other environmental considerations, the GLA design morphed from a pure sphere – the most efficient geometric form for enclosing a given volume – to its present laid-back, lens-like shape (Fig. 4.61). Sloping backwards from its site on the south bank of the River Thames, the north face of the building is precisely angled so that at no time of the day or year does the sun directly strike the steel and glass wall (Fig. 4.62). Correspondingly, the south-facing wall is stepped upwards and outwards, so that the upper floors shade the lower ones. Internal sunshades wrapped around the south, east and west sides finish the job, leaving the north side completely clear for the council members and observers to enjoy the views across the river from inside the council chamber, which is situated directly behind the glass wall. A spectacular elliptical stairway – a complex geometrical exercise in itself – spirals up above the flask-shaped chamber connecting all the floors, providing office workers with the same views (Fig. 4.63).



► **4.60** Swiss Re Headquarters. Model showing skycourts. *Source:* Foster and Partners.



▲ **4.61** Greater London Authority Headquarters, London, UK. 3D models showing changes in geometry from pure sphere to lens shape. Norman Foster, 1998–2002. *Source:* Foster and Partners.





▲ 4.62 Greater London Authority Headquarters. View towards Tower Bridge. Source: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.

### Customized software tools

Partly in response to the complexities of the Swiss Re and GLA projects, since 1998 the Foster practice has also developed its own customized software tools for architectural production. Equivalent to the Catia programme in some respects, the Foster system was conceived, however, quite differently. As Hugh Whitehead, director of Foster's Specialist Modelling Group (SMG) explains, whereas the Gehry practice bought into a ready-made programme, the SMG system was created specifically to meet the needs of the practice's collaborative approach.<sup>36</sup>

As with other aspects of the two practices, divergences between the two systems arise out of more fundamental differences in design approaches. As Gehry's associates describe it themselves, the Catia system was primarily designed as a manufacturing system, and is generally put into action after a design or building shape has been already determined. The cost and complexity of the system also limits the number of possible workstations that might be employed by a design office and consultants at any one time. Both features encourage a 'top down' or command approach to design and production, where the conceptual design phase, as in Gehry's office, is under centralized control (amazingly for such a prolific practice, Gehry shares the process of concept design with just two key staff, Edwin Chan and Craig Webb).<sup>37</sup>



► **4.63** Greater London Authority Headquarters. Interior view of spiral stairway over council chamber. Source: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.

Having also considered buying into the Catia system, Whitehead concluded that it could not be easily fitted into the team structure of a large and diversified practice like Foster's, where designs are produced by many different people for quite different kinds of projects.<sup>38</sup> The practice currently uses more than 400 computer-based workstations, all of which are tied up with one or more projects at any given time. Moreover, while the Catia programme is designed for and easily handles genuine free-form curves, parallel offsets, such as occur between two or

more elements following the same free form curve – as in a cladding system precisely designed to match the structure behind, or vice versa – have a multiplying effect on the data generated by the programme, greatly increasing the complexity and cost of the operation.

In the aerospace and automobile industries for which Catia was developed, such complex operations are commonplace in the development of new models, the costs involved representing a relatively small share of the total development programme. In Gehry's projects, the potential complexity of fabricating parallel free form building elements to fine tolerances has been substantially reduced in many cases by simplifying the actual geometry. For all their apparent complexity, for example, most of the solid, free form surfaces of the Bilbao Guggenheim and Disney Concert Hall (Fig. 4.64), as well as the Dusseldorf offices, are actually comprised of curves made up of ruled lines.<sup>39</sup> While the curve changes, it does so as a series of incremental changes in a straight line – much like holding a stick by the middle and swinging it round while waving it about at the same time – creating the characteristic wavy, sharp-edged curves which can be seen in so many of Gehry's other designs. This not only simplifies the geometry but makes it possible to create a structure and substructure largely made up of straight members (Fig. 4.65).

Gehry also avoids many potential problems by hiding everything else under the glossy skins of his buildings. The same unbroken, free form curves originally generated from Gehry's physical models invariably conceal a steel (or sometimes concrete) frame that has been designed *ad hoc* after the exterior form and cladding material have been decided on by Gehry, and has no visible contact points with the surface. While the points at where the structure, secondary structure and cladding all meet also have to be calculated with great precision, the potential data load created by parallel offsets of different layers of components is therefore greatly reduced, since none of the primary or secondary structural elements or their connections are designed to be seen.

We can only speculate to what extent similar factors might have influenced the design of the Dusseldorf offices, and Gehry's choice of mostly solid skins and concealed structures over a possibly more transparent and better illuminated architecture. However, while such constraints might suit Gehry's general preference for smooth surfaces and sculptural form – fine for enclosed buildings like museums and auditoriums but less suitable for offices and suchlike – they ill fit with the Foster studio's characteristic, see-through, steel and glass architecture, with its precise marriage of skin and exposed structure, with all their related highly visible components.

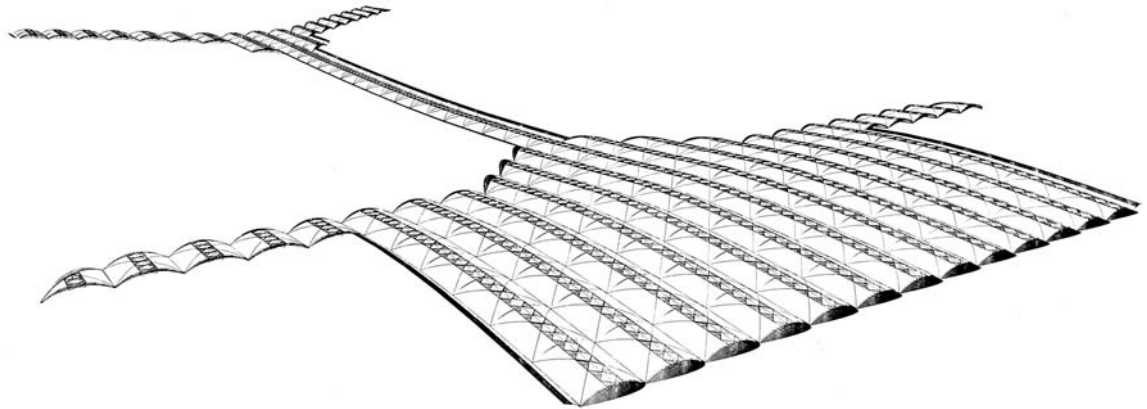


▲ 4.64 Walt Disney Concert Hall. The finished building. Photo: Hutton + Crow/View.

Beginning with the sweeping curves of the multi-vaulted roof of the New International Airport at Chek Lap Kok (Fig. 4.66) and the rolling, asymmetric curves of the steel and glass roof covering the renovated Great Court of the British Museum (Figs 4.67 and 4.68), the Foster Studio has also experimented with curved structures in the search for a wider though still highly disciplined vocabulary of form. Both the GLA 'lens' and the Swiss Re Tower, which feature precise and visible relations between skin and structure (Fig. 4.69), also presented new orders of geometric and structural complexity. In such an architecture, there can be no dodging the problem of parallel offsets between each and every component, posing potentially huge problems of design, data handling and fabrication.



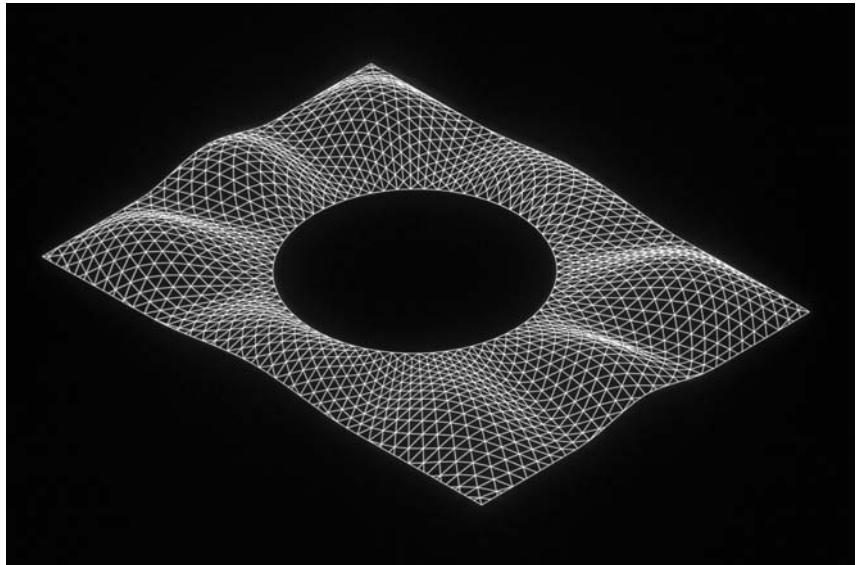
▲ 4.65 Walt Disney Concert Hall. View under construction showing primary and secondary steel structures beneath stainless steel skin. Photo: Lara Swimmer/Esto.



▲ 4.66 Hong Kong International Airport, Chek Lap Kok, Hong Kong. Computer image of roof structure. Norman Foster, 1992–8. Source: Foster and Partners.



▲ 4.67 British Museum Great Court, London, UK. Norman Foster, 1994–2000. Interior view of roof. Photo: Ben Johnson.



▲ 4.68 British Museum Great Court. Computer image of roof structure. Source: Foster and Partners.

### Design template

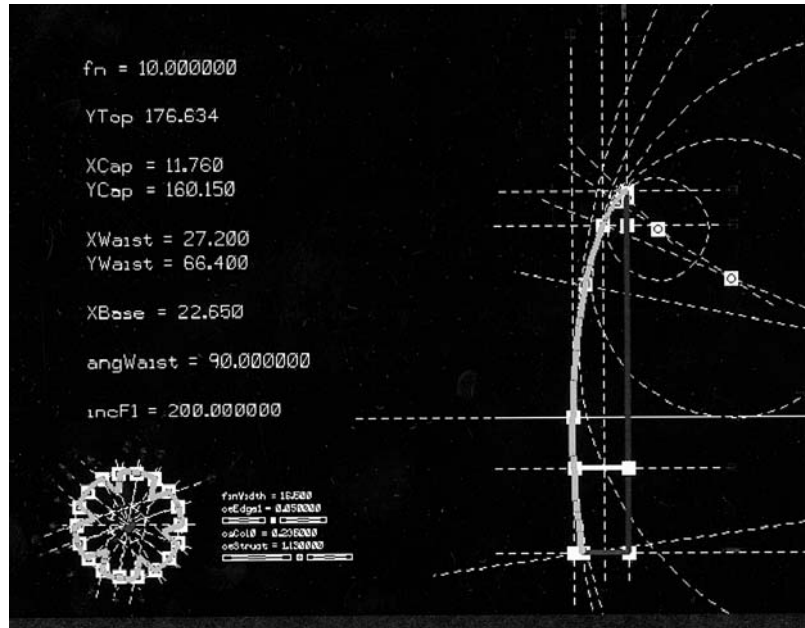
Whitehead and the SMG's solution to both the studio's collaborative approach and the problem of dealing with complex curves was to create their own custom built 'design template', which would handle these and other computing demands and at the same time could be run on all the studio's workstations, as



▲ 4.69 Swiss Re Headquarters. Detail of steel structure and cladding. Photo: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.

well as on their consultants' own workstations.<sup>40</sup> As with Gehry's use of the Catia system, the SMG template also entails a practical compromise of sorts, involving the translation or post-rationalization of free form curves into a series of normal curves with known arcs, radii and centres. Thus, while the outline of the Swiss Re walls apparently follows a true progressive curve with no single radius or centre, it is actually made up of numerous different but regular arcs all joined together (Fig. 4.70). Since each segmental arc has a known centre and radius, any offset in either direction could therefore be easily calculated and each related cladding and structural element designed, fabricated and assembled to extremely fine tolerances, the results of which are all clearly visible to the eye.

Notably, the SMG template also incorporates parametric features – advanced software of a kind that was unavailable to Gehry in the early versions of the Catia system – enabling design changes to be quickly explored and updated. Should a consultant or designer want to change one parameter, i.e. the size or position of a floor plate or pane of glass, the implications of the change on other parameters and related elements will be automatically calculated and can be shared and discussed with anyone else concerned.



▲ 4.70 Swiss Re Headquarters. Sectional diagram showing geometrical composition of arcs forming curved wall. Source: Foster and Partners.

Most important, the SMG template converts geometrical data into a form that can be readily transferred between independent digital systems. The position of each element is given precise numerical coordinates along with other related data and presented on standard Excel spreadsheets. With a little training, consultants, contractors and fabricators can create their own digital models for whatever part of the building they are dealing with, which can be quickly matched against the information produced by the designers by overlaying related data sheets, providing a simple but efficient means of managing tolerances or anything else. The ultimate collaborative or 'bottom up' design method, the SMG system effectively distributes responsibility for the success of the design and production process equally amongst all members of the building team.

## DIFFERENT WORLDS

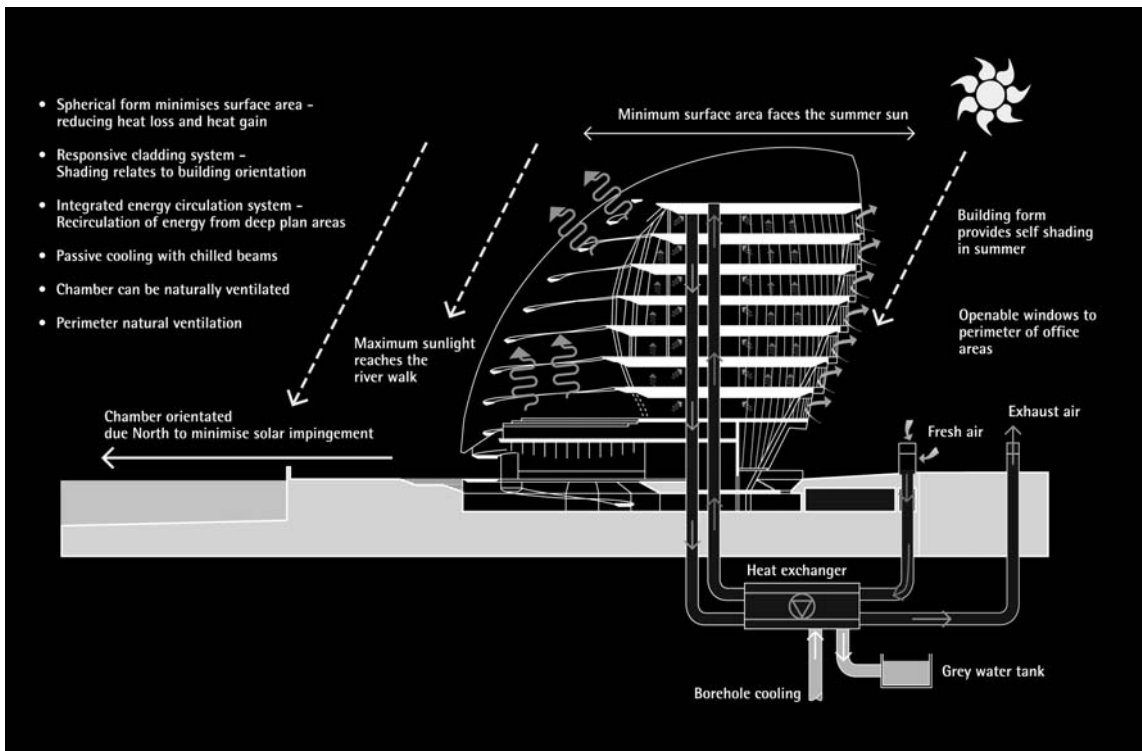
### Green credentials

However, important as all this might be for the way architecture can now be produced, we should not think of buildings like the Swiss Re and the GLA as purely technological or abstract digital wonders. Like Gehry's Guggenheim Museum in Bilbao, both buildings are destined to become, not only instantly recognizable



landmarks within the city itself, but also icons on the larger global stage. The GLA building, especially, with its unique shape and Thameside location close to Tower Bridge, intentionally attracts attention to itself as the seat of the newly restored local government of a world city which had gone without local representation and control for far too long. Shaped by the path of the sun, the GLA also boasts a host of other energy-saving features, including a passive system of natural ventilation and the use of ground water deep under the building for the cooling system, similar to the system used for the Reichstag Parliament. Altogether, the building is expected to use less than one quarter of the energy of a conventional office building (Fig. 4.71).

That the political powers-that-be in London should have chosen a symbol with such green credentials is heartening, and – despite all the UK’s insular foot-dragging in other respects – evidence of distinctly European sensibilities. Inevitably, however, the energy-efficient design also begs the question: is it



▲ 4.71 Greater London Authority Headquarters. Diagram of energy systems. Source: Foster and Partners.

possible to conceive of a politically symbolic building of this kind, or indeed any high-profile building, being designed in a similar way in the USA?

It would be unfair, perhaps, to single Gehry out or to expect that uniquely gifted architect to be also equally involved in the development of these initiatives, or even to be as interested in energy efficiency as Foster is, on top of his already significant artistic and technological achievements in using the Catia process. That is quite enough for one architect to come up with in a single lifetime, and against the grain of American practice to boot! Neither is Gehry standing still. As well as experimenting with parametric systems, the practice is extending its use of Dassau System software products that reach beyond Catia into related areas of the design and construction process, including the management of time. Plans are also afoot to make their experience available to other architects and consultants in the construction industry.<sup>41</sup>

That said, the use of dynamic techniques like CFD for modelling building performance is just as important, if not more important than the kind of static modelling techniques used by Foster and Gehry in their various CAD/CAM programmes.<sup>42</sup> No major car or aircraft designer or manufacturer would contemplate building a physical prototype for a new model, let alone investing in a new production line, without first simulating the new design's real-life performance under all likely conditions. Why should it be any different in the construction industry? Given the far greater economic and social investment in building, the potential impact of similar techniques on environmental performance and energy conservation is practically unlimited.

### **Atlantic divide**

It is important to realize, therefore, that when we talk of advanced production technologies, they include a whole family of related computer modelling techniques. Together, they are helping designers to construct a complete 'virtual prototype' of their designs, simulating all aspects of both appearance and performance. Some, like the Catia process and Whitehead's system, are aimed at facilitating the fabrication of a complex form and are therefore aimed at modelling *static features*, such as form, space, surface and structure. Others, like CFD and other environmental and performance modelling techniques, show us how a building design *behaves in use* (Figs. 4.72 and 4.73). All are based, however, on the same basic, digital technology.

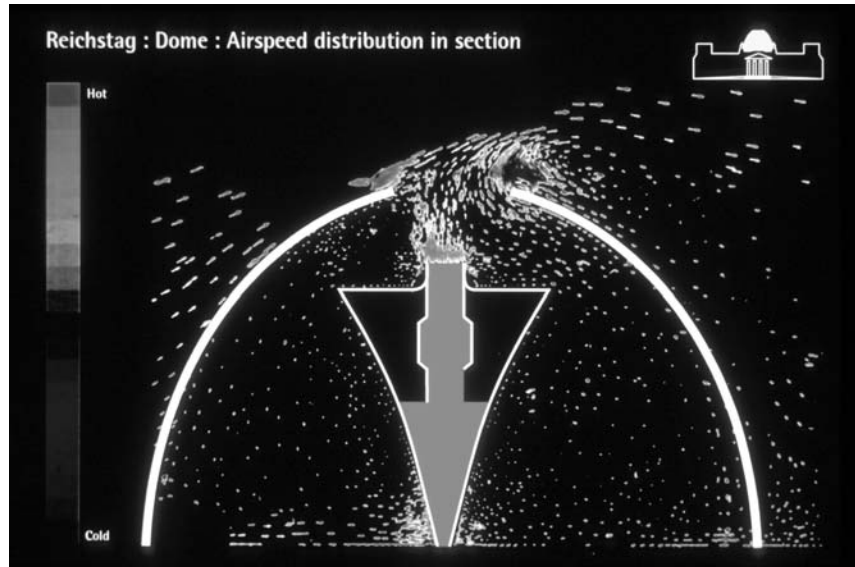
Which of these highly flexible techniques is used – and how they are used – ultimately depends, like any technique, on what the designer wants to do with it. In this regard Gehry's architecture is very much a product of current US culture. It is not that Gehry or his associates are unfamiliar with energy-conscious design. With so many completed projects in Germany and Switzerland, they have accumulated considerable personal experience in meeting the demanding regulations



▲ 4.72 New German Parliament, Reichstag, Berlin, Germany. Internal view of cupola and suspended reflector over chamber. Norman Foster, 1992–9. Photo: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.

of those countries. The Vitra International HQ also demonstrates that, when motivated to do so, Gehry can produce an energy-efficient office building just as convincingly as one of his cultural projects.

Nevertheless, compared with Foster or any number of other European architects, the fact is that energy efficiency generally plays a relatively minor role in shaping Gehry's architecture. It is simply a matter of priorities. Gehry's design approach originally evolved within a national culture which, sadly, still accords little if any value to saving energy, and, not unsurprisingly, his architecture reflects this, no less than his earlier work reflected the commercial vernacular of Los Angeles. Similarly, the production techniques Gehry has helped to pioneer are



► **4.73** New German Parliament, Reichstag. Computer simulation of effect of natural airflow through reflector and vent in cupola. Source: Foster and Partners.

those which enable him to realize his artistic vision of form and space, and his efforts continue to be mostly if not entirely directed toward that end.

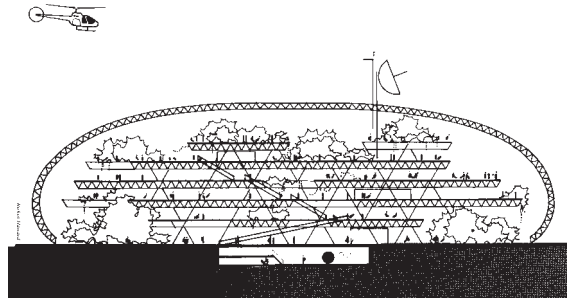
Foster, on the other hand, works from within a European culture increasingly concerned with matters of energy conservation, especially in Germany, where green issues and values are now as much integrated into that country's political life as they are excluded from American political life. Given his long-standing commitment to high-performance design, it is therefore also not surprising that, when it came to working in Germany, Foster should have exploited the possibilities for innovation in this particular area so effectively.<sup>43</sup>

There is a notable difference, therefore, in how each architect has responded to working in the German regulatory environment. Where Gehry and his associates simply adapted to circumstances – they would have had no choice in the matter – Foster purposely used his German projects as a launch pad for further innovation in energy-efficient design, with visibly substantial results. The difference in response is as wide as the Atlantic.

### **Creative crossovers**

The situation is not without its ironies. Foster was a graduate student at Yale and has been an admirer of Buckminster Fuller, who first introduced the idea of high-performance design into architecture, all his adult life. Fuller also collaborated with him on several early projects, such as the 'Climatoffice' (Fig. 4.74) and the 1978 International Energy Expo – both far-sighted experiments in sustainable design.

► **4.74** Climatroffice. Norman Foster with Buckminster Fuller, 1971. Source: Foster and Partners.



► **4.75** Vitra Airline Seating System. Norman Foster, 1997–9. Photo: Vitra International.



However, while there is no shortage of other Bucky fans in Europe, they are scarcely to be found in Fuller's own country, or if they are, then they are not being heard against the Postmodern clamor. Foster's furniture designs, such as his work for Vitra (Fig. 4.75), are also strongly influenced by the work of Charles and Ray Eames (Fig. 4.76), which also seems to have been largely forgotten in the US.

As we have seen, Foster has also loosened up somewhat in recent years, geometrically speaking, and has shifted quite a bit in Gehry's direction with more projects like the Albion Riverside apartments in London (Fig. 4.77) and the Chesa Futura apartments in St Moritz (Fig. 4.78). Significantly, however, Foster and his partners have been able to extend their formal and geometric language without narrowing the range of their work or commitments, whether they involve common building types and functional problems, energy efficiency, or structural integrity and expression. On the contrary, the Foster studio's experiments in non-Euclidian geometries are as much an affirmation of their integrated design approach as their earlier, more orthodox work was. To put it another way, though Gehry's geometrical vocabulary is generally more complex



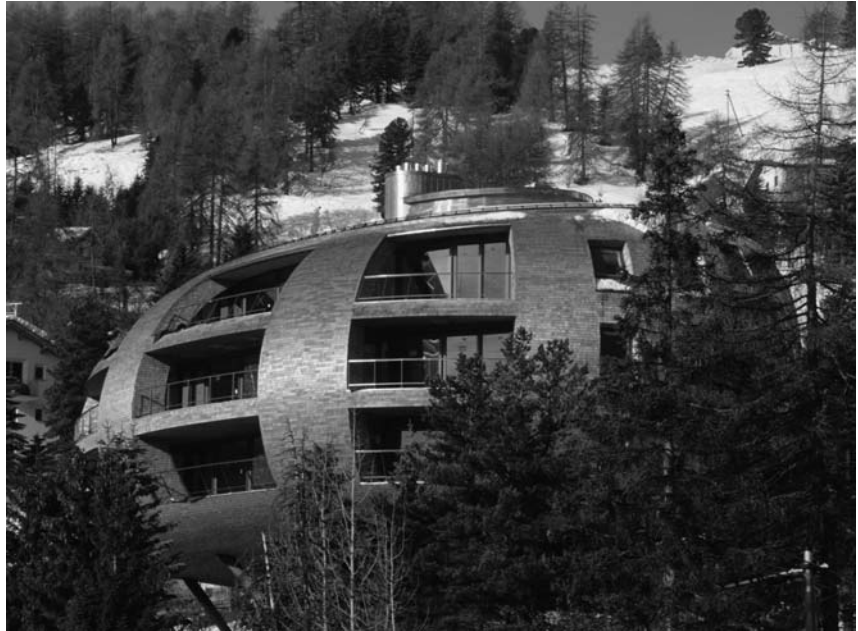
► **4.76** Lounge Chair. Charles and Ray Eames, 1958. *Source:* Museum of Modern Art.



▲ **4.77** Albion Wharf Development, London, UK. Computer image. Norman Foster, 1999–2003. *Source:* Foster and Partners.

than the Foster studio's (a marked preference for unitary rather than fragmented wholes typifies the Foster studio's curvilinear work, just as it did the earlier rectilinear buildings) the latter consistently juggles with a larger number of environmental factors and issues, all of which merit attention in Foster's eyes. It's a different kind of complexity to Gehry's – not immediately visible perhaps – but certainly not any the less important for that.

Yet, while Foster's design approach and formal vocabulary is visibly diversifying as his practice grows and matures, the more successful Gehry has become, so his



▲ **4.78** Chesa Futura, St Moritz, Switzerland. Computer image. Norman Foster, 2000–2. *Source:* Foster and Partners.

approach and personal aesthetic has become more predictable – and in a sense, along with his choice of commissions, also narrower. Clearly, Gehry hugely enjoys the support and freedom his computer-savvy associates and Catia have given him to explore curvilinear three-dimensional space and form in a manner no other architect has been able to do before. The museums and other cultural projects, which still constitute the major part of his practice, also present him with ample opportunity to use his creative and sculptural talents to the full.

Nevertheless, questions remain about Gehry's approach, particularly concerning his dual planning methods. Are they a valid mode of expressing the different functions and parts of a building, as Aalto did and Gehry is also inclined to do, or are they an admission that there are some building types or aspects of architecture that Gehry is either not so interested in, or has not yet learnt how to incorporate into his preferred language of sculptured form, or possibly both?

### **Cultural currents**

Given the ambiguous relations between architecture and the world of commercial art and advertising Gehry exploited so knowingly and skillfully in his earlier projects, one also wonders to what extent, especially since the Bilbao Guggenheim, that other, very American culture of brand names and images still

shapes his work, whether consciously or unconsciously. The actual forms may have changed over the years – no more binoculars and fewer fish – but the underlying cultural currents which carry Gehry and many other well-known designers along have not, and, if anything, grow stronger by the day. Certainly, the enthusiastic reception given to his work by the popular media seems to have encouraged Gehry to continue down the same path, producing ever more of the curvaceous *tours de force* (Fig. 4.79) that both clients and the wider public have come to expect from him.



► **4.79** Museum of Contemporary Music, Seattle, Washington, USA. Frank Gehry, 1995–2000. Photo: John Edward Linden.



To a large extent, therefore, even though he has built in different countries and cultural contexts, Gehry remains very much a creature of his adopted home and culture in Los Angeles, USA, just as Foster is still influenced by his own very different personal and professional background in London and Europe. No doubt, should Gehry ever move to embrace the same kind of energy-efficient techniques pioneered by Foster and others, as hopefully he and fellow American designers eventually will, he would also adapt them to his own artistic ends.

And who, in the final analysis, could argue with that? The great thing about these digital production technologies is precisely that they can be so readily adapted to different ends, rather than the other way around, as used to be the case with the mass-production technologies of the last century. That's just the way it should be.

We also need such architects as Foster and Gehry, with all their grand differences. Many years ago, in comparing the masterworks of another two, not dissimilar pair of contrary designers, Mies and Sharoun, I wrote:

*As masterpieces of each tradition, each building offers a measure of the other, not in the same terms or criteria of evaluation, but in the terms of a comparison of different systems of belief. When we compare one building with the other, we compare distinct languages, each with its own rules and internal logic, each offering a quite different interpretation of reality. We do not just compare building with building, therefore, but ideas with ideas, and values with values.<sup>44</sup>*

(Abel, 1979, p. 45)

Another time, another generation, but I think the words still apply. Without Gehry heat, less appreciation of Foster cool, and vice versa. In between the two extremes, lies an infinite range of other approaches, waiting for those willing and able to master the same technologies. But we need the extremists to define the limits of possibility. Without Dionysus, Apollo wouldn't know just how wild things could get. Without Apollo, Dionysus wouldn't know if he might not have left something out of the party.

# 5

## HARRY SEIDLER AND THE GREAT AUSTRALIAN DREAM

---

Better known now for his structurally innovative and sometimes controversial high-rise buildings in Sydney and elsewhere, the Austrian-born architect Harry Seidler also has a unique record of house designs, the evolution of which mirrors Australia's own complex development over the latter half of the twentieth century.

Many of the early houses will be familiar to older generations of architects who graduated in the 1950s and 1960s, and who eagerly devoured Seidler's designs as part of Modernism's essential repertoire of domestic architecture. However, to younger designers around the world who are now shaking off the worst excesses of Postmodernism, these houses will come as a revelation: products of an earlier, alternative Modernism that was respectful of its locality as well as expressive of its time. Since the late 1960s, Seidler's domestic architecture has also been increasingly enriched by his other work, which covers all forms and scales of building.<sup>1</sup>

### THE STUFF OF LEGEND

The main events in Seidler's early life in Europe, North America and Australia are by now the familiar stuff of legend: forced to flee Nazi-controlled Vienna as a teenager with his family just a year before World War II; temporary refuge in Cambridge, England, only to be interned and deported to Canada along with thousands of other 'suspect' nationals when war came (Fig. 5.1); release from prison camp followed by undergraduate studies in architecture and civil engineering at the University of Manitoba, Winnipeg; scholarship and transfer to Harvard Graduate School of Design, Cambridge, Massachusetts under the tutorage of Bauhaus luminaries and fellow refugees Walter Gropius (Fig. 5.2) and

---

Edited from two introductory essays published in *Harry Seidler: Houses and Interiors, Volumes 1 and 2*, Images Publishing Group, Melbourne, 2002.



► **5.1** Cartoon showing Seidler marched off between Nazis and British. Source: J. Wilton, 1986.



► **5.2** Group photo of students with Walter Gropius at Harvard, 1946. Seidler in centre behind Gropius. Classmates include I.M. Pei and D. Olsen. Photo: Harvard University Graduate School of Design.

Marcel Breuer; further studies in visual perception at Black Mountain College, North Carolina under Josef Albers, another charismatic former Bauhaus teacher and refugee; assistant to Breuer in the formative years of his New York practice; travels in South America en route to Australia, including a few months working with Oscar Niemeyer in Brazil; and finally, arrival in Sydney to design a house for his parents who had settled there after the war.

Intending to return to America after completing his parents' house, Seidler fell instead under the spell of Australia's landscape. The national and international success – despite initial opposition from the local building authorities – of the Rose Seidler House (Fig. 5.3) in Turrumurra, the first of three houses he designed for family members on the same bushland site outside Sydney, helped persuade Seidler to stay on.



▲ 5.3 Rose Seidler House, Turrumurra, 1948. Photo: Marcell Seidler.

### THE GREAT AUSTRALIAN DREAM

The maturation in Seidler's subsequent career and architecture, in turn reflects the dramatic changes in Australia itself after the war. The main characteristics of Australia's cities, together with most of those elements which still underpin Australians' sense of identity, had already taken shape much earlier. By the late nineteenth century, Australia's population already ranked amongst the most urbanized in the world, one-third of which was concentrated in the coastal cities where colonization began. During the inter-war years, as urban economies shifted from mainly trade to manufacturing, so the state capitals also grew, spreading out in radial patterns following the railway and tram-lines out of the city.<sup>2</sup>

Even before automobiles made their impact, Australians made abundantly clear their preference for living in the suburbs on their own patch of land. Independent and egalitarian by nature, for most people the detached, single family home situated out in the countryside, but within easy reach of the city by tram or train, represented the Great Australian Dream (Fig. 5.4). It surpassed any equivalent development in England, the mother country and source of domestic models



► 5.4 Typical suburban house, Sydney. Photo: Author.

for most early settlers. Only in North America, where there were similar historical and cultural parallels, was there any comparable population shift to the suburbs. Summarizing Australians' unshakeable attachment to their ideal, the Australian critic Robin Boyd wrote, with only slight exaggeration, 'Australia is the small house'.<sup>3</sup>

It was in the 1950s and 1960s, however, during the so-called 'long boom', when automobiles became more affordable, fuel was cheap and plentiful and both the economy and population were growing fast, that the Australian way of life acquired its definitive suburban form. In the quarter century following the war, the populations of Sydney and Melbourne grew from just over 1 million each to over 2.5 million each. The open land between the fingers of settlement that had followed the railways and tram-lines was rapidly filled in, and the tram-lines themselves were displaced by new highways. By the early 1970s, both cities covered areas larger than London, which had four times their population, each sprawling metropolis completely dominating its own state.<sup>4</sup>

### ENGINEERING SKILLS

Seidler took easily to living and working in Sydney's dispersed suburbs. Like most middle-class Viennese, he had grown up with his parents and brother living in an apartment block on one of the city's dense streets. However, once in North America, his experience as a student designing cheap timber houses during vacations, followed by his work with Breuer detailing houses in the New England countryside, exposed him to the equivalent American dream. As a recent refugee from oppression in Europe, Seidler found – first in North America and then in Australia – the same joy in the apparently unlimited space and available land, as countless other immigrants had before him.

Often tagged as a faithful disciple of Breuer and his other ex-Bauhaus mentors, the description only provides a part of the picture. Seidler's combined education in civil engineering and architecture in North America endowed him with unusual technical skills, which, once embarked on his own practice in Australia, quickly set him apart from first-generation Modernists. The steel-framed Rose House (Fig. 5.5), the second of the Turrumurra group and the most original of his early works, is designed just like a miniature bridge (Fig. 5.6). With its large suspended



► **5.5** Rose House, Turrumurra, 1952. Photo: Max Dupain.



► **5.6** Steel-framed structure of Rose House. Photo: Marcell Seidler.



► **5.7** Cantilever House, New Canaan, by Marcel Breuer, 1947. Original design (a), and after final structural changes and extensions (b). *Source:* D. Masello, 1993.

overhangs, it achieved what Breuer himself attempted but failed to realize with his famed but ill-fated Cantilever House (Fig. 5.7a and b), parts of which had to be propped up underneath soon after construction.<sup>5</sup>

Considering that this was only Seidler's second independent work, the innovative combination of architecture and lightweight engineering represents an astonishing feat of mature design for a young architect. Equal to any of the steel and timber-framed Case Study Houses built in California during the same period, it also anticipates by many more years the lightweight tensioned structures designed by so-called hi-tech architects in Europe.

Many of Seidler's earliest houses, like Breuer's, are raised entirely or partly, high off the ground in a similar manner on supporting columns or masonry substructures, sometimes on steep slopes that would otherwise be unbuildable (Fig. 5.8).



► **5.8** Williamson House, Mosman, 1952. Photo: Max Dupain.

For Breuer, in addition to maintaining the landscape in its natural state and making the most of any views, raising the main body of the structure also expressed the lightness of timber balloon-framing, a technology he purposefully used in emulation of the vernacular architecture of New England. However, exposing the underside of a building in this manner makes little sense in the long and severe winters of that region, where buildings are traditionally set down upon the earth, where they are better insulated.

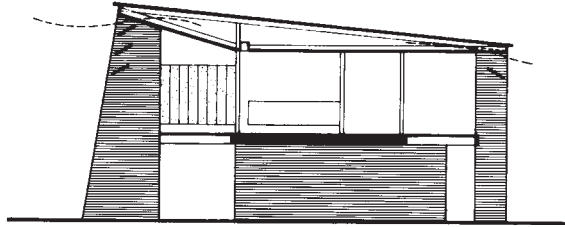
Transferred to Australia, the same composition of a 'floating' upper structure fitted far more comfortably into the warmer climate of New South Wales, with its relatively mild winters and hot summers. It also fits into a much broader tradition of building that is as wide as the Pacific itself. Raised, timber-framed houses are an integral part of domestic architecture in cultures all around the Pacific Rim, including Southeast Asia, Japan, the Californian coast and parts of the coast of Chile.<sup>6</sup>

In Australia, similar houses can be found in the tropical and subtropical regions of the northern and north-eastern states, reaching down to New South Wales. While the structure consists of brick piers rather than a timber frame, Seidler's Paspaley House in Darwin (Fig. 5.9) is designed precisely in this fashion to encourage ventilation underneath the main rooms, as well as through them. Though relatively new to the Sydney region and its inhabitants, who normally favour – much to Seidler's distaste – the English-style brick bungalow, the experimental house form which the new settler brought with him prefigures more recent experiments with raised or 'floating' structures by younger generations of Australian architects.<sup>7</sup>

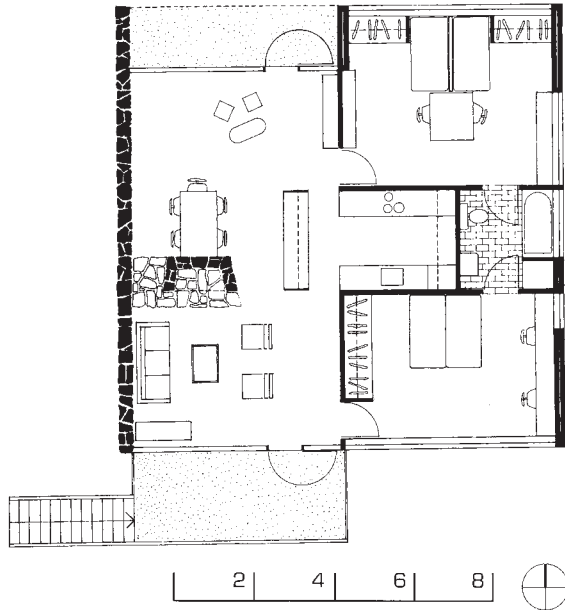
Whether elevated or placed firmly upon the ground, the planning of all of Seidler's houses is as meticulous as the detailing. Few architects have ever been



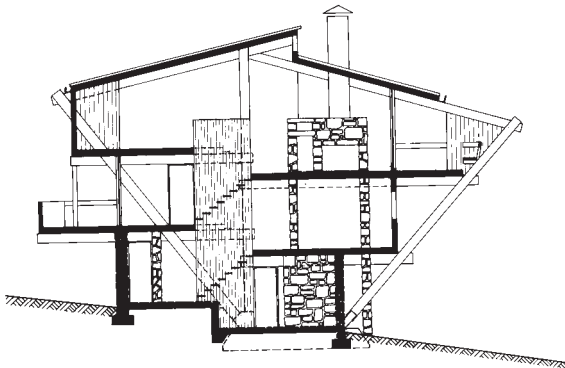
► **5.9** Paspaley House, Darwin, 1959. Cross-section. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.



► **5.10** Tuck House, Gordon, 1951. A small ring-plan type. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.



► **5.11** Ski Lodge, Thredbo, 1962. Section. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.

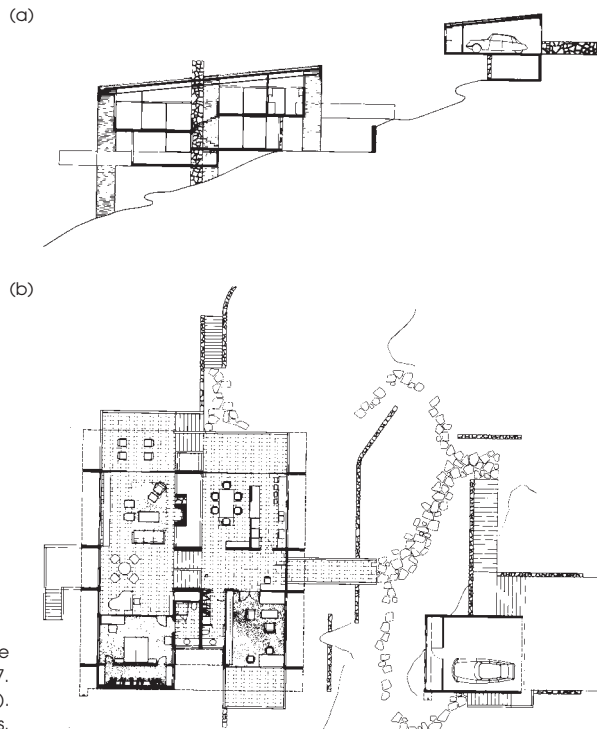


able to squeeze so much usable space, or so much delight, out of a tight budget. Usually designed as variations on the basic typologies Seidler learnt from Breuer – in-line, bi-nuclear or ring plan (Fig. 5.10) – each plan mirrors with exquisite precision the site and surrounding landscape in which the building stands. Always capitalizing on any views or adjacent ground to ensure that the occupants obtain the maximum enjoyment from their location, Seidler's houses draw the landscape deep into their interiors in great gulps, fusing both together.

### SPATIAL DEVELOPMENT

Most of the houses Seidler designed before 1970 have a predominantly horizontal configuration, with all the living and sleeping spaces spread out in one plane, opening out to embrace the landscape. The only consistent variation is Seidler's frequent use of a split-level plan, either to accommodate a sloping site or else to differentiate the sleeping quarters from the rest of the house, or sometimes both together.

The timber-framed Ski Lodge (Fig. 5.11) was the first significant exception to this general emphasis on the horizontal plane in Seidler's houses. The introduction of a strong vertical dimension into the interior space of the Ski Lodge provided the model for later projects, notably Seidler's own house (Fig. 5.12a and b) and the



► **5.12** Harry and Penelope Seidler House, Killara, 1967. Section (a) and plan (b). Source: Harry Seidler Associates.

smaller Gissing House. Like the Ski Lodge, the Seidler House, which is also sited on a steep slope, is split open down the middle, the floors in each half being staggered either side of a narrow vertical space rising all the way up through the structure.

The seismic disruption in the interior, which also runs right across the house, opens views up and down into each level from both sides, so that the central space functions as both a dividing and unifying element at one and the same time. The effect in both houses is to create an internal spatial focus without in any way diminishing the fluid connections with the exterior.

### **STRUCTURAL EXPRESSIONISM**

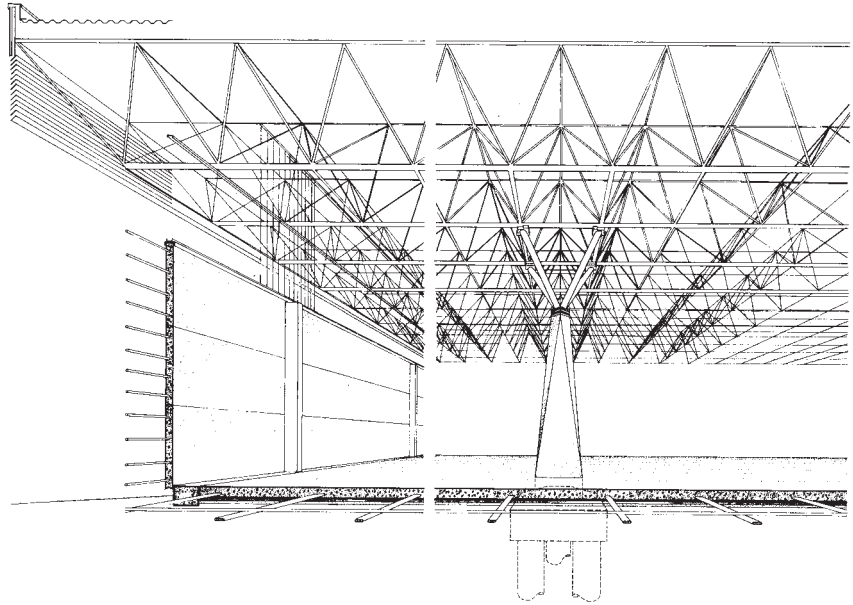
The Ski Lodge also provided another convincing demonstration of Seidler's prowess as an engineer as well as an architect. The dramatic angles of the exposed frames, together with the alternating floors projecting out at different levels, are quite unlike anything else Seidler had designed before and anticipate on a smaller scale the later explorations in structural expressionism with Pier Luigi Nervi, Seidler's collaborator on many of his commercial projects.

Like the steel-framed Rose House before it, the Ski Lodge shows a designer in confident control of the different technologies and materials at his command. Whilst there can be no doubting the powerful influence Nervi had on Seidler's other work – an influence Seidler happily acknowledges – it is equally inconceivable that such a long and productive collaboration (Seidler also continued to work with Nervi's partners after his death) could have occurred if the architect was not himself as receptive to the great engineer's way of thinking as he was. The spaceframe for the NSW Government Stores (Fig. 5.13), the suspended bridge structure for the NSW Housing Commission Apartments (Fig. 5.14), the temporary Exhibition Pavilion (Fig. 5.15), and more recently, the Capita Centre (Fig. 5.16), with its steel megastructure, all testify to a technical virtuosity we have come to associate with leading designers of the following generation, notably Norman Foster, Richard Rogers and Renzo Piano.

Seidler's extraordinary work on the Horwitz Sloop (Fig. 5.17), every crafted detail of which, aside from the boat's fibreglass hull, was designed by the architect himself, also places him firmly in the same dextrous camp. Small wonder, then, that when Seidler received the RIBA Gold Medal in 1996, the main address should be given by Foster (Fig. 5.18).

### **COLLABORATION WITH NERVI**

The range of these projects – all of which were developed with Australian engineers – shows that his technical and structural mastery was by no means wholly dependent upon his collaboration with Nervi, but was rather the



► **5.13** NSW Government Stores, Alexandria, NSW, 1968. Sectional perspective. *Source:* Harry Seidler Associates.



► **5.14** NSW Housing Commission Apartments, Rosebery, 1967. Photo: Max Dupain.



► **5.15** Exhibition Pavilion,  
Hyde Park, Sydney, 1972.  
Photo: Max Dupain.

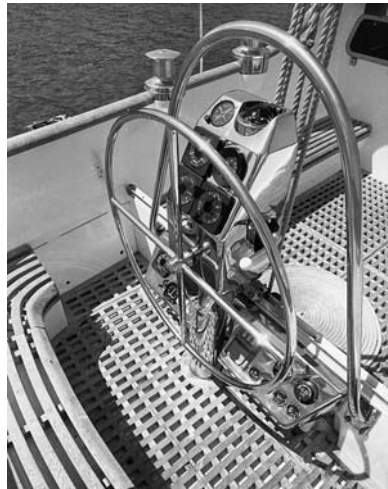
precondition for the success of that collaboration. When Seidler started working with Nervi in 1963 on Australia Square (Fig. 5.19), the first of his many tall buildings in Sydney, he was therefore already primed, as it were, to make the most of Nervi's own special talents.

From Nervi, Seidler learnt that a reinforced concrete structure did not necessarily have to be designed all in straight lines, but that, if the natural forces of shear, tension and compression in a beam or support were clearly expressed, and any excess material was omitted, then what would be produced would be not only structurally efficient and economical to build, but also aesthetically pleasing. The only technical limitation was making the formwork to mould the resulting complex shapes. This was resolved in most cases by repetition of the structural form, and therefore standardization of the formwork – usually made of flexible composites. The sculpted, exposed floor beams used in Seidler's own offices and the similar beams designed for the Paris Embassy (Fig. 5.20a and b), which create such a powerful visual impact and rhythmic unity inside those buildings, as well as many others, were all fabricated using a single mould for each primary element.

While the most elaborate and daring structures Seidler designed with Nervi were produced for his large commercial buildings, from the 1970s onwards there



► **5.16** Capita Centre, Sydney, 1989. Perspective drawing. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.

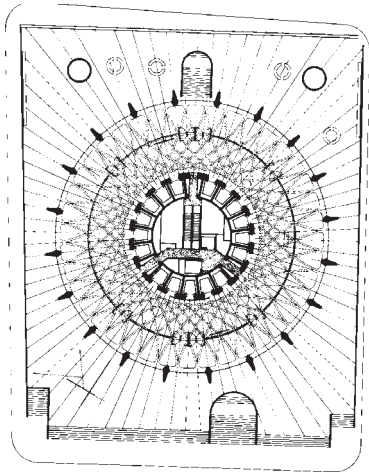


► **5.17** Horwitz Sloop, 1965.  
Detail. Photo: Max Dupain.

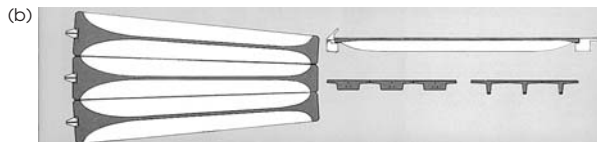
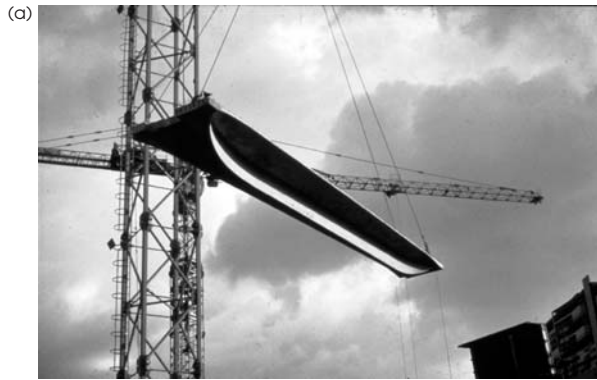


► **5.18** Seidler with Sir Norman Foster and RIBA President Owen Luder at Gold Medal presentation, 1996.  
Photo: Penelope Seidler.

was also a knock-on effect on both his houses and apartment buildings, most of which have reinforced concrete structures. As well as the more complex structural techniques, Seidler also learnt from Nervi that, by using pre-stressed concrete, the edges of even a simple floor slab could be bent and shaped at will. The large, curved terraces which project out from many of Seidler's houses, such as the Hannes House (Fig. 5.21) and the Hamilton House, are all constructed in this fashion. Similar elements commonly feature in his apartment buildings, usually also stiffened with concrete upstands (ballusters) or downstands (sunshades), or both. The long, wavy curves of the open terraces of Seidler's Penthouse Apartment, over his offices, are an especially dramatic example of the same technique – the upper terrace seems to hang suspended in the double floor height space in the centre of the apartment (Fig. 5.22).



◀ **5.19** Australia Square, Sydney, 1967. Plan at plaza level showing ceiling configuration. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.



▲ **5.20** Australian Embassy, Paris, France, 1977. Sculpted beams are cast from one mould. Beam lifted into place (a). Plan of beams (b). Photo: Harry Seidler. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.

### VISUAL TENSION

Nervi's influence was one of several factors which were to have a profound effect upon Seidler's work – both large and small scale – during this period, leading him away from an architecture based on orthogonal geometries, towards more fluid and curvaceous, and in some cases, highly sensual forms. Seidler strongly believes, as his ex-Bauhaus teachers in America did, in the harmonious integration of modern art and architecture and has gone further than most architects of his generation in striving for that goal. In his 1954 essay, 'Our Heritage of Modern Building', he qualifies his endorsement of mass-production technology, suggesting it is but a means to other, more important ends:

*The production of standard parts must, however, be kept alive by imaginative designers to ensure that the end result will not be a soulless assembly of mass-produced material, but that industry will only be a new means in the shaping of the architecture of tomorrow.*<sup>8</sup>

(Seidler, 1954, p. xx)





► **5.21** Hannes House, Cammeray, 1984. Photo: Max Dupain.

Seidler's actual experience with mass-production technologies was limited to the Exhibition House (Fig. 5.23), Sydney, that he built for the RAIA 1954 Convention. Assembled from standard metal decking, steel trusses and other ready-made components, the all-steel house used techniques similar to the Case Study House built by Charles and Ray Eames a few years earlier. Seidler soon learnt, however, as Foster et al. would also eventually discover for themselves, that a moderate level of standardization within a building project itself – usually



▲ 5.22 Harry and Penelope Seidler Apartment, Milsons Point, 1988. Photo: Author.

involving the use of a regular structural system – was all that was needed to achieve the desired economies, without resort to any wider efforts within the industry.<sup>9</sup> The repetition of certain spatial and formal elements in Seidler’s architecture, especially since the 1970s, therefore has as much, if not more to do with a desire to work within a consistent visual and aesthetic discipline, as with any technical or economic constraints arising from the process of production.

The origins of this discipline go back to Josef Albers’ teachings at Black Mountain College. From Albers, Seidler learnt the importance of creating an ‘opposition of tension’. As he explains in the aforementioned essay:

*Our eyes don’t seem to find pleasure in symmetrical static compositions. Instead, we seem to crave visual tension, the more dynamic balance of unequals.*<sup>10</sup>

(Seidler, 1954, p. xi)



► **5.23** Exhibition House, Sydney, 1954. Photo: Max Dupain.

In his early work, visual tension was achieved by the manipulation of intersecting asymmetrical planes in what we now regard as the visual and spatial conventions of early Modern architecture, as informed by Cubism and other movements. However, in the 1970s these gave way to a new plasticity, partly inspired by Seidler's earlier exposure in Brazil to Oscar Niemeyer's exuberant, 'free-form' architecture, as well as by Nervi's structural techniques and forms. To this already potent mixture, Seidler also added the curvilinear geometries and voluptuous forms of baroque architecture, which he had grown up with in Vienna and about which he learnt more in his later travels in Italy. Lastly, there was the impact of a select group of Modern artists Seidler became personally acquainted with during his latter career, including the American artists Alexander Calder, Frank Stella, Norman Carlberg and Charles Perry, and the English painter, Bridget Riley.

The links between these diverse sources, as with all creative processes involving a cross-fertilization between different fields, are primarily metaphorical, involving varying degrees of abstraction from each source. Calder's work especially appealed to the structural designer in Seidler. Describing Calder as 'the playful engineer', he also found in his monumental exterior works, one of which he commissioned for Australia Square (Fig. 5.24): '... an immense tension about them, the way elements oppose each other and the way they interact with architecture'.<sup>11</sup>

### INTEGRATION OF OPPOSITES

Similarly, we find in David Underwood's explanation of the cultural programme underlying Niemeyer's Memorial of Latin America complex in Sao Paulo, as

also propagated by Darcy Ribeiro, a Brazilian social scientist and populist politician, a remarkably close parallel with the themes underlying Seidler's work during the same period:

*Ribeiro and Niemeyer see the integration of all the arts into a unified multimedia ensemble as a metaphor for the integration of Latin American cultures. Perhaps the clearest visual expression of the memorial's theme is Bruno Giorgi's abstract marble sculpture *Integracao* (Integration), which is composed of two inverted forms interlocking to create one.<sup>12</sup>*

(Underwood, 1994, p. 110)

The comparison with the Giorgi sculpture (Fig. 5.25) is all the more apt when viewed against Seidler's own choice of artists' works, in which similar motifs constantly reappear, most clearly in Carlberg's 'positive and negative' sculpture at the Riverside Development, Brisbane (Fig. 5.26). Constructed of identical quadrant-shaped blocks like a DNA chain, the spiralling assembly suggests a more complex variation on the same theme as Giorgi's. Again and again, as also in Stella's 'protractor series' of paintings of the 1960s (Fig. 5.27), we see the same quadrants, spirals and other circular motifs appearing in Seidler's designs: in the opposing curves of the two Paris embassy buildings; in the back to back blocks of the Ringwood Cultural Centre (Fig. 5.28a and b); in the general plan of the Waverley Civic Centre and in the elevation of the council chamber; and in many others.

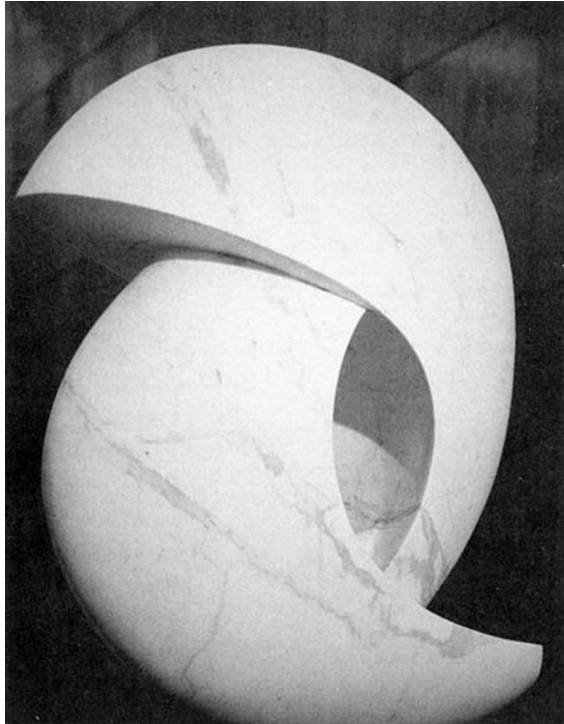
### **INFLUENCE OF BAROQUE**

Seidler commissioned numerous works from Stella for his buildings, together with those of Perry. Like Carlberg and Seidler himself, Perry was a former student of Albers. More than that, what unites Stella, Carlberg and Perry with Seidler's architecture as it has evolved over the last two decades, and lends their work special meaning when viewed together, is their mutual indebtedness to the geometric disciplines and flowing forms of the baroque period. The overlapping circles and highlighted segments that feature in Stella's protractor series, for example, are based on identical geometric systems as those used in many baroque buildings<sup>13</sup> (Fig. 5.29). In Perry's sculptures, opposing curved segments merge into each other in a three-dimensional manipulation of similar geometries, producing on occasion some highly erotic forms (Fig. 5.30).

For Seidler, as for these artists, the baroque example is not so much a model for literal imitation, as a springboard for further invention and reinterpretation with the techniques and materials of our own time. Taking a critical stance against the



▲ 5.24 Sculpture by Alexander Calder, Australia House, 1967. Photo: Max Dupain.



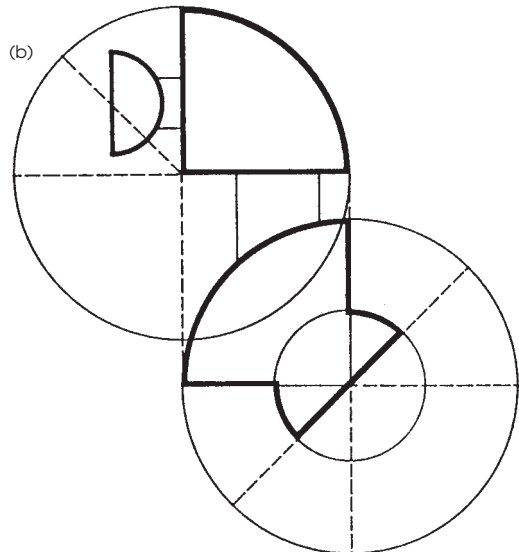
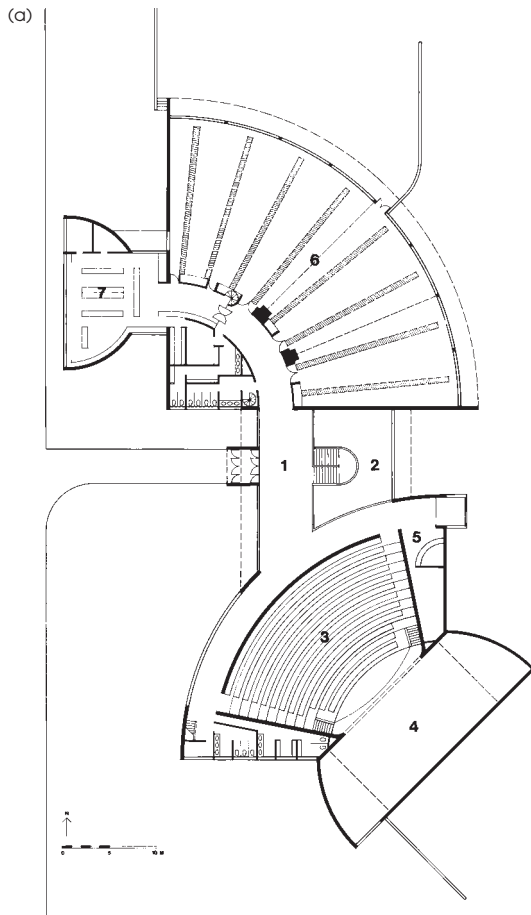
► **5.25** Bruno Giorgi, marble sculpture, 'Integration'. Source: D. Underwood, 1994.



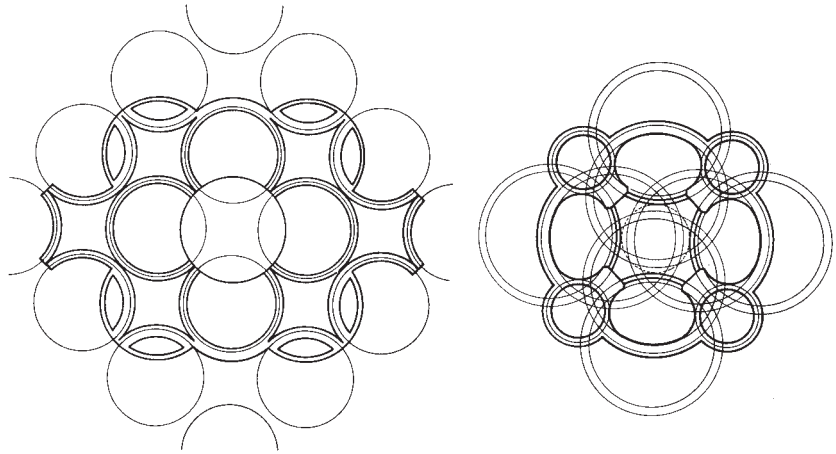
► **5.26** Norman Carlberg, sculpture, 'Positive and negative'. Photo: Max Dupain.



► **5.27** Frank Stella, painting, 'Protractor series'. Photo: Museum of Modern Art.



▲ **5.28** Ringwood Cultural Centre, Melbourne, 1980. Plan (a), and diagram (b). Source: Harry Seidler Associates.



► **5.29** Baroque geometric planning system composed of interlocking circles. Drawing by Paolo Portoghesi. Source: P. Portoghesi, 1982.



► **5.30** Charles Perry, metal sculpture. Photo: Max Dupain.

prevailing historicism favoured by Postmodernists, Seidler declares:

*By 'history', of course, I do not mean the puerile adaptation of decorative paraphernalia but rather a study of the essential forces behind the images of the past. For instance, the subtly brilliant geometric systems that came into being in the 17th and 18th centuries can inform our approach to developing system-oriented methods of construction. But the visual language must be new. I believe that visual tension, not the phlegmatic earthbound images of the past, speaks to our time; the*



*channeling of space and surfaces in opposition, curve against countercurve, sun and shadow, the juxtaposition of compression to the surprise of release.*<sup>14</sup>

(Seidler, 1992, p. 383)

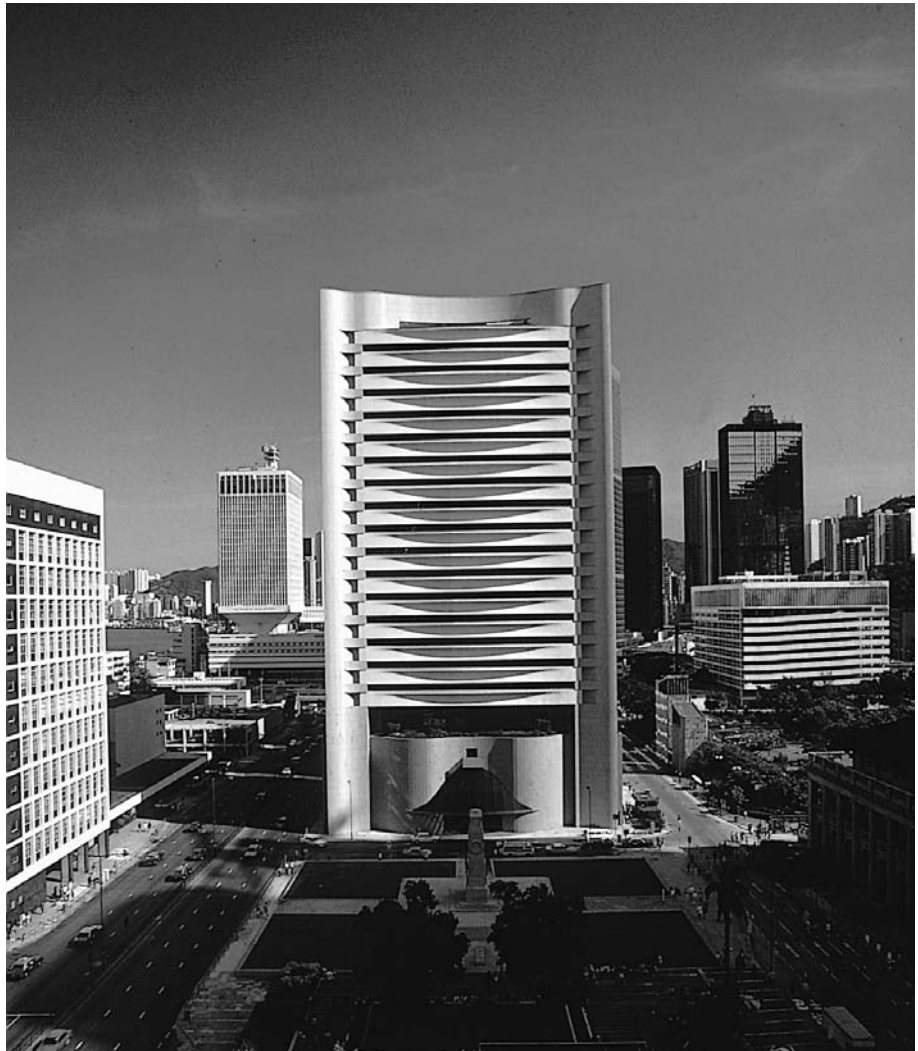
In the Hong Kong Club and Office Building (Figs 5.31 and 5.32), by far the most complex and brilliant of his 'baroque' designs, the flared edges of the corner structural supports are turned forward in a manner suggestive of the concave facade of Francesco Borromini's Oratory of San Philip Neri (Fig. 5.33), an effect which is reinforced by the inward curve of the pediment wall at the top of the building. There are strong echoes too, of the undulating facade of Borromini's Church of San Carlo alle Quattro Fontane, both in the lower walls of the club, and in the opposition between the convex flanges of the huge transverse beams and their concave supports.

Nervi's own native love of the baroque is also apparent in this definitive work, but it is Seidler's unique achievement to have married the engineer's powerful structure with the flowing spaces and forms of the club itself (Fig. 5.34). A *tour de force* of sensuous curves and spiralling stairways, Seidler's fusion of baroque and Modernism has few equals. There is even some unexpected Postmodern wit displayed in the use of blatantly phallic imagery in the placement of a bridge between the two circular elements of the stairway and liftshaft – a comment, perhaps, on the patriarchal culture of the club's members, surreptitiously undermined by the feminine curves of the rest of the club.

### **RIPPLING LINES**

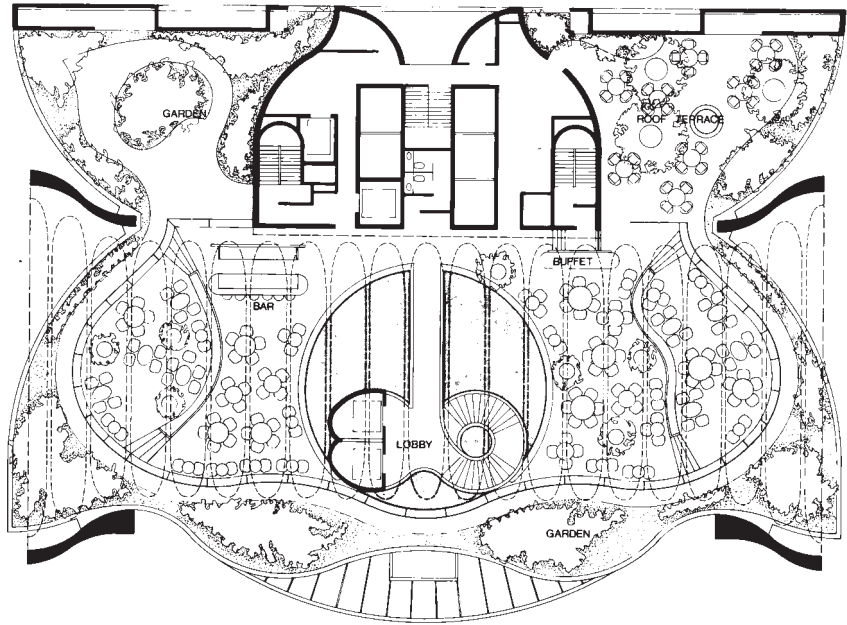
The Hong Kong Club served as a laboratory of experimental form and structure for Seidler, which was to have a lasting effect on his subsequent domestic architecture, as well as his other work. Thereafter, opposing concave and convex curves are commonly featured in his houses and apartments, both internally and externally. Whether cut into different floor levels to form vertical spaces edged with alternating curves, as in the Penthouse Apartment and Hamilton House, or stacked one above the other as waves of terraces, as in the Horizon Apartments (Fig. 5.35), or frequently both, whichever way one looks, one confronts fluid, rippling lines warping back and forth. Much like a Riley painting (Fig. 5.36), the eye is constantly moving across shifting surfaces. The voluptuous, snaking lines of the Hong Kong Club's central stairway are also reproduced on a smaller scale, both in the Penthouse and in Hamilton House, to create seductive focal points, drawing the sweeping lines of the balconies downwards to spill out onto the lower levels.

In the mid-1990s, beginning with the Cohen and Meares houses (Fig. 5.37), Seidler also introduced curves into the sections of his houses, shaping roofs like breaking waves – not an inappropriate metaphor for a population whose vast



▲ 5.31 Hong Kong Club and Office Building, Hong Kong, 1984. Facade onto Cenotaph Square. Photo: John Gollings.

majority lives within hailing distance of the ocean. Constructed of curved steel beams covered with corrugated metal decking bent to the same shape, a roof typically rises in a gentle concave arc from the centre of the house to a peak at the front or rear where it changes shape, before dipping down protectively to provide shade.

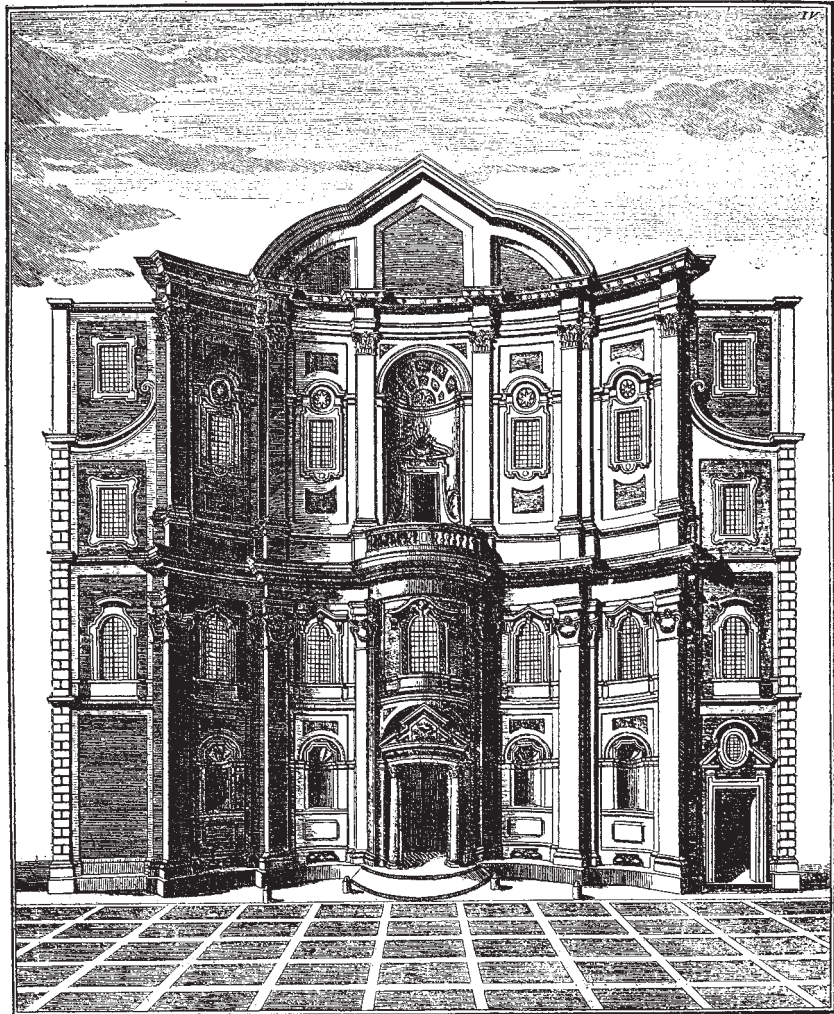


► **5.32** Hong Kong Club.  
Plan at Fourth Level. Source:  
Harry Seidler Associates.

### CRITICAL BIAS

Given the plethora of baroque motifs, anthropomorphic shapes and other suggestive metaphors in Seidler's work over this period, it is puzzling to read that this highly innovative and versatile designer was described not many years ago as 'the last of the Machine Age architects'.<sup>15</sup> It has, of course, been not uncommon – especially during the high tide of Postmodernism – for those Modernists who stubbornly refused to throw in the towel, to be lumped into this category. Now that Postmodernism – or at least its more superficial manifestation – is subsiding, those post-war Modernists, like Seidler and his old Harvard classmate, I.M. Pei, who held the course throughout, are beginning to enjoy wider recognition for their own innovations.

Whilst he remains personally loyal to the memory of his ex-Bauhaus teachers, it is also questionable whether Seidler was ever a true Machine Age architect in the orthodox mode at any stage of his career. Breuer's own thinking had been greatly affected by his travels around the Mediterranean in the early 1930s, during which '...he became increasingly enthralled with the forms of vernacular building'.<sup>16</sup> His preference for developing a limited number of planning typologies for his houses, which he passed on to Seidler, was directly influenced by his perception of consistent types in vernacular building. More than that, Breuer's adaptation of the traditional structural techniques and building materials of New England, had a transforming effect on the Modernist vocabulary he had helped



► **5.33** Francesco Borromini, Oratory of S. Philip Neri, Rome, 1650. Facade. Source: P. Portoghesi, 1982.

to create in his Bauhaus years, a development which was to have a considerable impact, not only on Seidler, but also on many of his contemporaries.

The architectural language and techniques Seidler learnt from Breuer and which he in turn adapted – in some respects more successfully than Breuer – to the Australian landscape and climate in the early years of his career, were therefore already far removed from the Machine aesthetic with which orthodox Modernism and its European pioneers are identified. The additional influence, as Seidler's architecture evolved, of Niemeyer's free-form Modernism and Borromini's baroque geometries, fits into the same broadening vision.

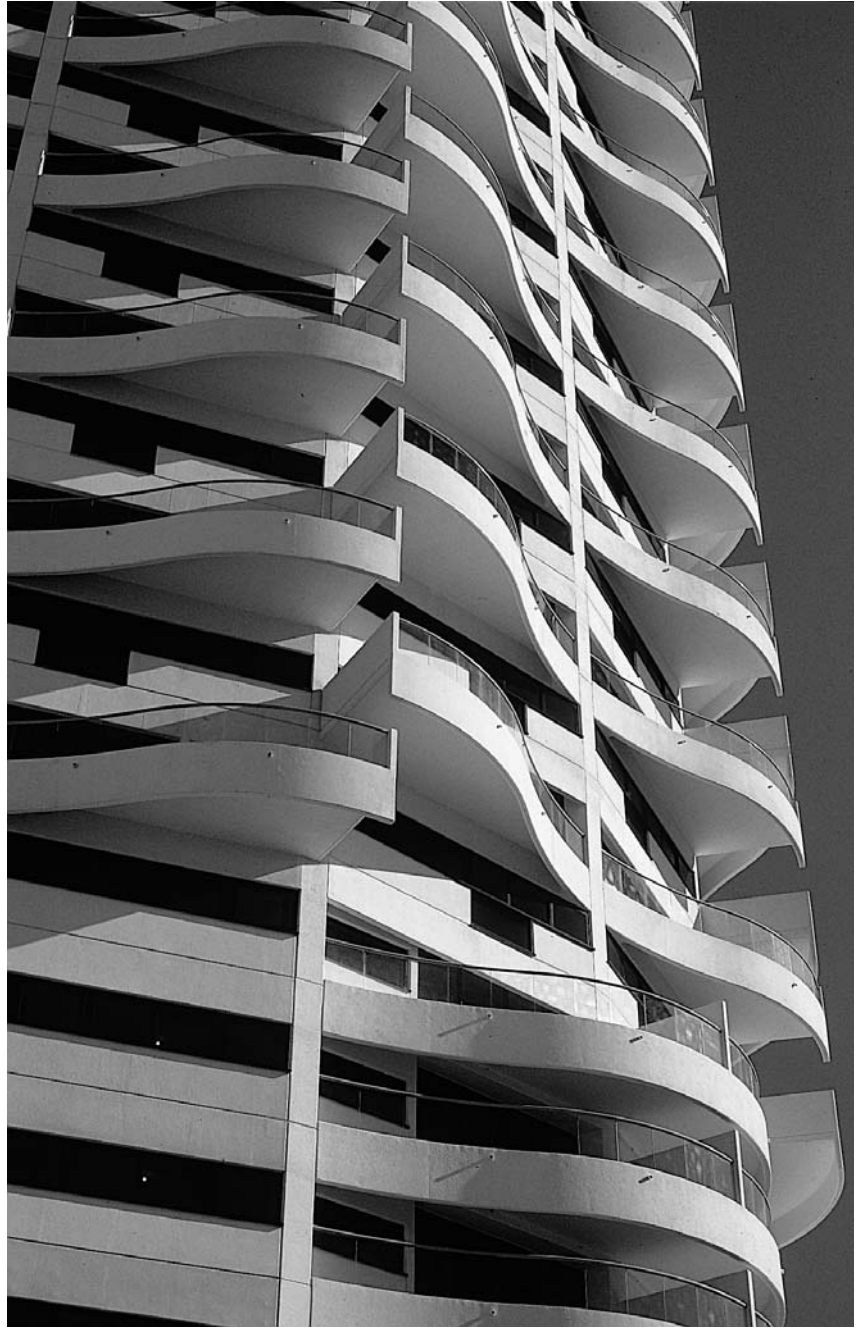


► **5.34** Hong Kong Club.  
Main stair on first level. Photo:  
John Gollings.

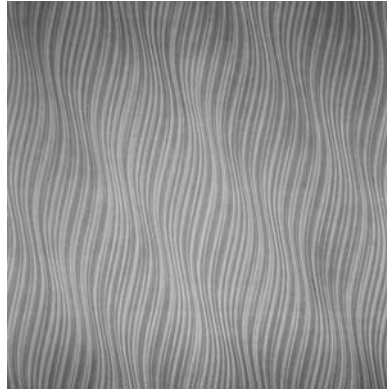
### RELATION TO NATURE

Similar critical biases have distorted perceptions of the relation of Seidler's architecture to the Australian landscape he came to adore, and to nature in general. The extreme possibilities of how Modern architecture should relate to nature were clearly delineated early in the last century by Frank Lloyd Wright's Robie House and Le Corbusier's Villa Savoie: the former hugging the ground and vaguely rustic in its composition and materials; the latter raised off the ground, geometrically composed and made entirely with modern materials.

For those architects who think in black and white and like their categories well-boxed, the two approaches have come to signify, on the one hand an acceptance of nature, and on the other a rejection of it. The American historian and critic Vincent Scully knew better. In *The Earth, the Temple, and the Gods*,<sup>17</sup> he explains the intricate principles by which the ancient Greeks related their temples to the landscape as humanly shaped counterpoints to nature, whereby one enhances



▲ 5.35 Horizon Apartments, Darlinghurst, 1997. Terraces. Photo: Eric Sierins.



► **5.36** Painting, 'Orphean Elegy I', 1978, by Bridget Riley. Source: R. Hughes, 1980.



▲ **5.37** Meares House, Birchgrove, 1995. Photo: Eric Sierins.

the other, not by imitation, but by the integration of opposites. The same principles underly Le Corbusier's work, later superbly encapsulated in the Chapel at Ronchamp, and also inspired Niemeyer to create his own Brazilian interpretation of Modern architecture, to match his own landscape and culture.

While in his early work he has sometimes gravitated towards the Corbusier–Niemeyer end of the spectrum, Seidler's architecture defies any simplistic category.

Thus, although the earliest houses were often partly raised off the ground, the use of timber and stone in their construction, as in the Breuer houses, greatly softened their impact. Seidler's increasingly sensitive response to the Australian climate, both in the liberal use of sunshades and natural ventilation, together with his quick abandonment of flat roofs – an early and outdated symbol of modernity – in favour of monopitch and butterfly types, and eventually curved roofs, indicates a constant willingness to adapt a given idea and form to a specific location (while Seidler's later use of corrugated iron roofs might be interpreted as a concession to the popular 'metal shed' aesthetic, both their actual shape and different context of use suggest contrary motivations).

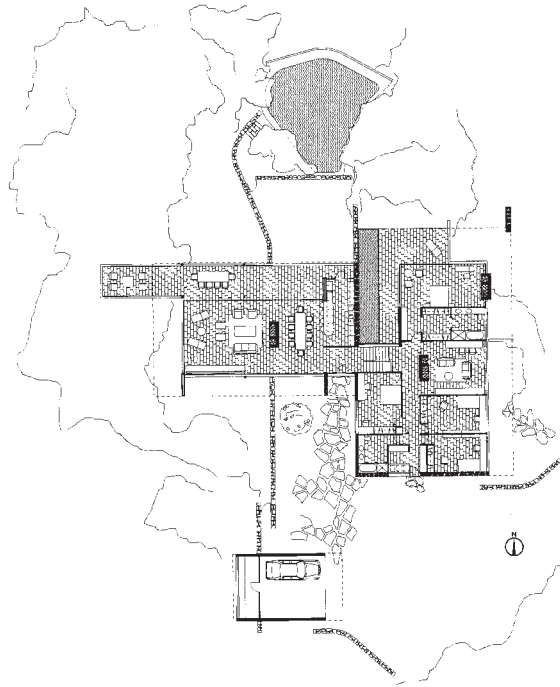
### **SOPHISTICATED SYMBOL**

However, if there are any lingering doubts about Seidler's approach to the Australian landscape, or his personal reverence for nature, they have been resolved once and for all by the Berman House (Figs. 5.38 and 5.39). Poised on the edge of a steep escarpment overlooking a bushland river valley, Seidler's house is at once both part of the magnificent landscape and also a sophisticated



▲ 5.38 Berman House, Joadja, 2000. Photo: Eric Sierins.





► **5.39** Berman House, plan.  
Source: Harry Seidler  
Associates.

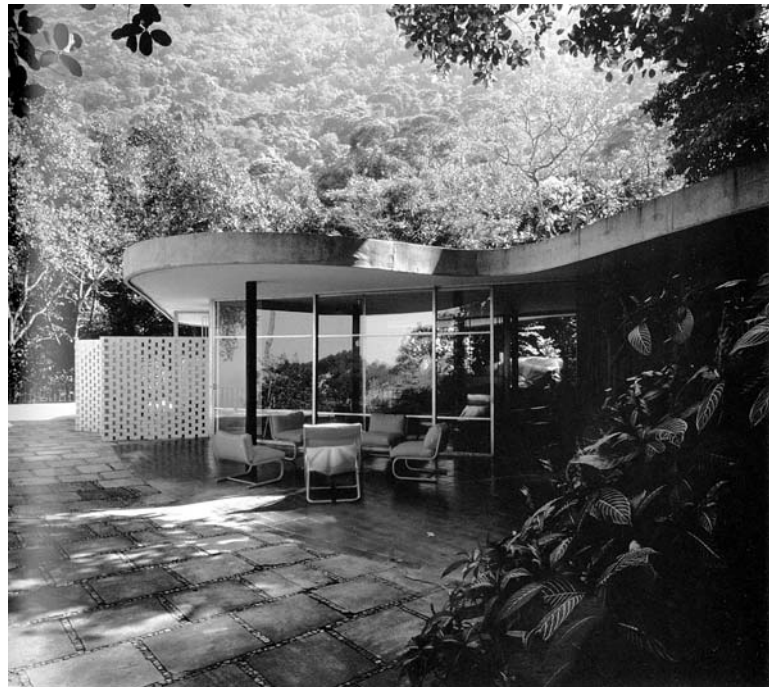
symbol of an urbanized and technologically advanced culture, with no hint of the rustic or rural about it. Even the use of rough local stone in the retaining walls, whilst anchoring the house firmly into the clifftop, also serves to highlight the smooth finesse of the steel and glass structure above.

The closest historical parallels in Modernist domestic architecture to this superlative exercise in the integration of opposites would be, not the extreme Corbusian model, but either Richard Neutra's Kaufmann House (Fig. 5.40), or Niemeyer's own house (Fig. 5.41), both of which feature strong roof lines, the former rectilinear, the latter curvaceous, floating over the natural terrain.

Planwise, Seidler is closer to Neutra, but his curved roof forms are more in the spirit of Niemeyer's architecture. However, his response to the landscape is identical to that of both architects. Of the Niemeyer house, it has been said, 'Niemeyer let nature be his interior decorator'.<sup>18</sup> The same might also be said of Seidler's design (Fig. 5.42), as well as Neutra's, which both completely dissolve any visual barrier between the interior spaces and the landscape beyond. Also just as both the Neutra and Niemeyer houses fit with their respective natural settings – one an arid desert, the other a tropical forest – without pretending to be a part of them or concealing their sophistication, so does the Berman House respond to and compliment the bushland valley without submerging into it.



► **5.40** Richard Neutra,  
Kaufmann House, Palm Springs,  
California, 1947. General view.  
Photo: Julius Shulmann.



► **5.41** Oscar Niemeyer,  
House at Canoas, Rio de  
Janeiro, 1953. Source: *The  
House Book*, 2001.



▲ 5.42 Berman House, interior. Photo: Eric Sierins.

Each acts as a foil to the other, so much so that, were the house to be suddenly taken away, one cannot help but feel the valley itself would lose something in the act – just as if you took a fine bridge away from the river valley it enhances.

### LOCAL OPPOSITION

It comes as a rude shock, therefore, to learn that this house, like many others designed by Seidler before it, initially met with objection by the local planning authorities, not for where it is situated – that was never a problem – but for the Modernist character of the design. That battle, like almost all the other similar contests Seidler has fought with the authorities throughout his career, was eventually won, and it is possible to exaggerate the actual effect of such official opposition over the long run.<sup>19</sup> Seidler's architecture has reaped many state and national, as well as international awards, and whilst he still considers himself something of an outsider, the enormous impact his work has had in Australia, especially in Sydney, is beyond question.

However, the opposition is not always confined to ill-informed officials and associated philistines. Ever since the Sydney School of architects found their collective

architectural voices in the late 1950s, the Wrightian approach to the landscape – essentially submissive, rustic and neo-vernacular in character – has dominated local architects’ imaginations as the embodiment of the Great Australian Dream.<sup>20</sup> This is hardly surprising. Wright’s own utopian vision, Broadacre City, presents a rationalized model of dispersed living which differs only from the more mundane suburban reality in the average size of its plots (much larger – land was cheap back then), and in the uniformity of the architectural language (exclusively Wrightian, predictably).

The Sydney School and its later offshoots spawned much good architecture, providing a positive alternative, just as Seidler has done in his own way, to lamentable norms of design. However, welcome as these improvements are in the design of individual dwellings, they have generally not been accompanied by a parallel critique of the settlement patterns within which all these architects are working.

It must be added that in this matter architects are not alone in Australia. To a newcomer to the country, at least, it often seems as though a large part of the population, if not most of it, is in deep denial of its own urbanized and complex culture, preferring instead the comforting myths and popular images of a simpler life in the ‘outback’, embodied by the male bush worker.<sup>21</sup> The updated ‘farmhouse’ style of dwelling favoured by many designers panders to this rural, masculine self-image, as well as to both local and foreign concepts of a singular Australian identity.<sup>22</sup>

### **PRESSING PROBLEMS**

However, what was once a desirable and affordable way of life for the majority during the long boom, is now literally costing the Earth – sustained in Australia, as in North America, only by heavily subsidized fuel prices for the thirsty automobiles which make the whole system run. While any raising of the standards of house design must be welcomed, it is difficult to see how improving the design of individual dwellings, no matter how many, will make any significant difference to the more pressing problems of the pressures on land, infrastructure and energy consumption which the Great Australian Dream has thrown up.<sup>23</sup>

Much else has also changed in Australia since 1970, aside from the rise in the (real) cost of fuel. The office towers Seidler designed in Sydney and elsewhere (Fig. 5.43) during the past three decades are themselves the outcome of a major shift in the structure of the Australian economy, like that in other developed countries, away from manufacturing towards services.<sup>24</sup> While the population has grown at a slower rate than of that in the long boom, it has also undergone radical changes in its composition, partly due to new immigration policies, and partly to social changes. As much as a quarter of Sydney’s population is now of Asian origin – mostly from Asia Pacific – whilst the number of single parents and persons living alone has also risen sharply, in line with similar changes in Europe and North America.<sup>25</sup>



▲ 5.43 Riverside Development, Stage 1, Brisbane, 1986. Photo: Eric Sierins.

The change in the population mix also reflects a fundamental change in Australia's historical orientation, away from Europe and the mother country, towards its regional neighbours around the Pacific Rim, bringing with it new trading partners and political relationships.<sup>26</sup> All of these developments have had a marked impact on Australia's cities, creating new businesses and other opportunities, raising densities and generating new patterns of urban life, as well as demands for a greater variety of dwelling forms.

It is in this context that Seidler's Neue Donau Housing Estate (Fig. 5.44) in Vienna, together with his apartments in Sydney and experiments in low-rise,

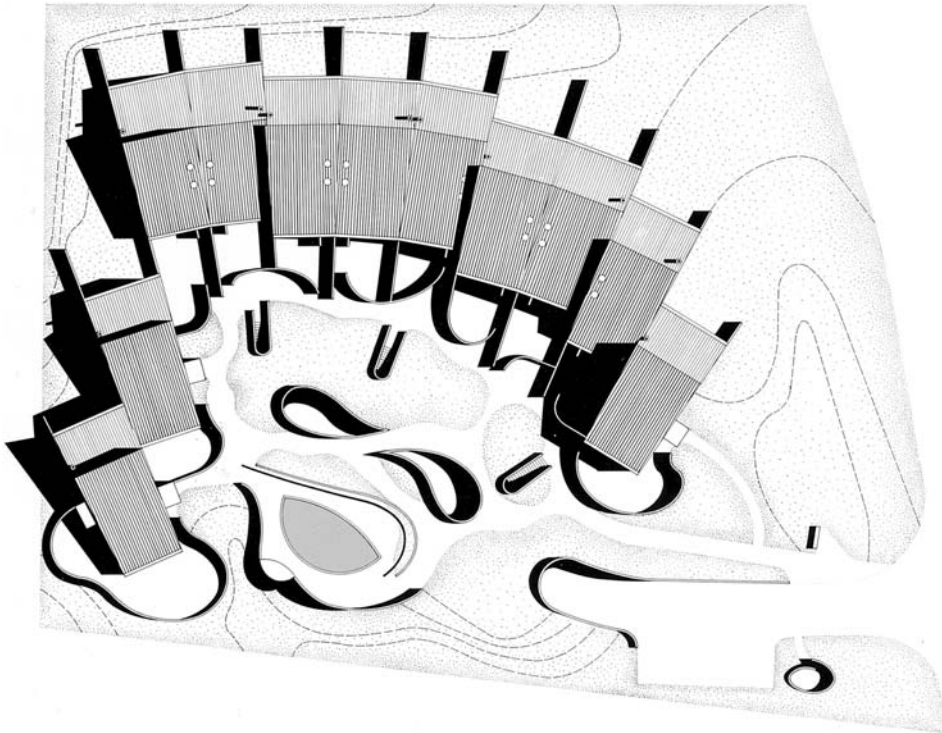


▲ 5.44 Neue Donau Housing Estate (upper half), Vienna, 2001. Photo: Eric Sterins.

medium-density projects, acquire a special significance. Inspired by the Victorian terraced houses of Sydney, the Yarralumya Group (Fig. 5.45), one of a series of related group projects dating back to the 1950s, combines the pleasures of owning your own plot with a stronger sense of place and community than suburban patterns can offer. Whilst the Vienna project was designed for a very different place and culture, it also embodies principles of social responsibility which Seidler believes are sorely lacking in Australia, where low-cost housing in the major cities is becoming increasingly scarce.<sup>27</sup>

### **No DIVISION**

Seidler himself continues to cater to the Great Australian Dream, helping his clients as best he can to realize that dream. However, his work on individual dwellings has been counterbalanced throughout most of his career by other equally important social commitments, not only to raising the standards of commercial architecture – at which he has few rivals anywhere – but, as the above



▲ 5.45 Group Houses, Yarralumya, ACT, 1984. Source: Harry Seidler Associates.

projects demonstrate, also to a search for higher quality living at high densities, and to improving the general quality of life in the city (Fig. 5.46).

For Seidler, there is no division between his single house designs and his other work. Each informs and sustains the other in a continuously fertile and critical exchange of ideas. As a result of that process, Seidler's later houses express an urbane quality which, while it may not conform to the rugged, rural image



▲ 5.46 Grovesnor Place, Sydney, 1988. Photo: Max Dupain.



preferred by others, possibly better reflects the more complex realities of Australia's highly urbanized and rapidly changing culture.

Far from being the last of anything, Seidler is also best appreciated as one of those few designers who, by opening Modernism up to fresh influences and interpretations, both historical and contemporary, gave it new life during the period when it was most under attack. That larger battle – certainly more important than the minor local struggles Seidler has endured, though not entirely disconnected from them – is also now more or less won.<sup>28</sup> As one of the handful of architects of his own generation able to match a creative imagination with technical competence and flair, he will also surely come to be recognized, if he is not already, as one of the very first designers in the twentieth century able to fully realize the Modernist dream of the integration of art and technology – the ultimate integration of opposites.

# 6

## MEDITERRANEAN MIX AND MATCH

---

### **HISTORIC CROSSROADS**

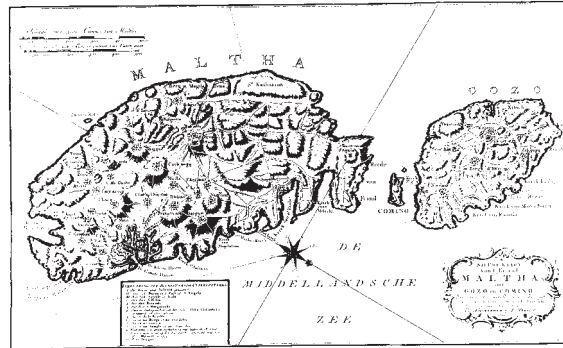
Standing at the historic crossroads of the Mediterranean, between Sicily and North Africa, the island of Malta and its two smaller neighbours, Gozo and Comino (Fig. 6.1), have been inhabited since about 5 000 BC, the traces of which include some of the world's earliest known human constructions in stone.<sup>1</sup> They have been successively occupied thereafter by most of the region's dominant peoples: Phoenicians, Romans, Arabs, Normans, French, British – all took their turn at ruling the tiny but important group of islands.<sup>2</sup>

Few of these, however, left many permanent traces on the ground. Aside from the unique megalithic temples on Malta and Gozo – compact but immensely powerful curved structures predating Stonehenge (Fig. 6.2) – and some scattered Roman remains, what one sees today of the islands' major settlements and buildings is chiefly the two and a half-century legacy of the Knights of St John of Jerusalem.<sup>3</sup> Founded during the first Crusade to the 'Holy Land', the international religious and military order was driven out of its previous stronghold on the island of Rhodes by the Ottoman rulers of the Islamic Empire, resettling in Malta in 1530. The rocky and hilly land they found was not much to their liking, but it had two invaluable assets: the workable limestone of which the islands are composed provided abundant building material for fortifications; and an incomparable natural harbour on the eastern seaboard of Malta provided an ideal base from which the Knights could send forth their galleys to harass enemy shipping.

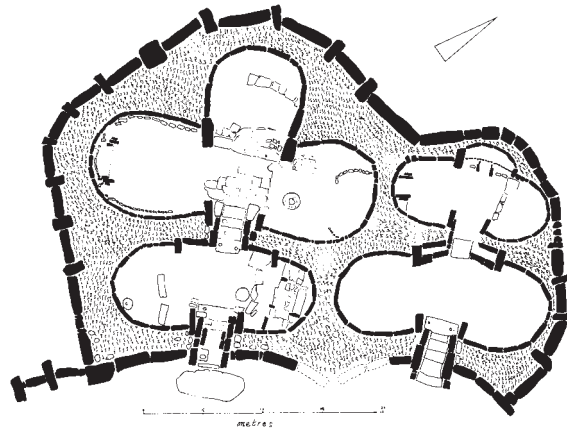
Following the 'Great Siege' of 1565, when the Ottomans failed to unseat the Knights from their new stronghold, a massive building programme of fortified settlements was begun in anticipation of further assaults.<sup>4</sup> The attacks never came, and with its new-found security and strategic importance as the home of the Knights, now amply supported by a grateful Europe, Malta enjoyed a period of unprecedented growth and prosperity.

Most of the important structures of this period still remain, from the fortified Renaissance city of Valletta (Fig. 6.3), the gridded capital of Malta laid across the resistant topography like San Francisco, to the many baroque churches built to

► **6.1** Islands of Malta. Map printed in Amsterdam by Is Tirion, 1761. Source: Q. Hughes, 1969.



► **6.2** Temple complex of Ggantija, Gozo, Malta, c.3600–3 000 bc. Plan. Source: A. Bonanno, 1997.



meet the needs of the rapid population growth which security and prosperity bred. All are built from the same cream coloured material of the islands, blending with the stone vernacular buildings and terraced walls of the open fields so as to blur the distinction between architecture and nature. Like some window into evolution, the islands offer the eye a graduated hierarchy from disorder to order: from the rock-strewn fields, to random rubble terrace walls, to the simple farm buildings of cut stone, to the step upon step of cubic dwellings piled up in the villages and towns, and finally, to the ornate shapes of the baroque churches which, happily, still dominate the skyline in most places, terminating the hierarchy and throwing it into reverse (Fig. 6.4). From entropy to negentropy, chaos to complexity, and vice versa, the whole monochrome progression thrown into stark relief by an intense sunlight, it is an impressive spectacle.

### DRASTIC CHANGES

The British occupation that followed on from that of the Knights lasted nearly two centuries. However, save perhaps for the Nazi bombs the British presence



▲ **6.3** New City of Valletta, Malta, 1565–95. Engraving. Built soon after Great Siege, the baroque city was laid out by Italian planner Francesco Laparelli da Cortona. Grand Harbour is shown left of city. Source: The National Trust of Malta, 1976.



► **6.4** Malta's villages are typically situated on crests of hills or ridges and are dominated by Baroque churches. Photo: Author.

invited during World War II and a number of stone barracks built here and there, colonial rule had relatively little visible effect on this remarkable man-made landscape. Only later, with the coming of Independence in 1964 and the subsequent need to encourage tourism as an essential part of the new economy, did Malta begin its next transformation. From around 20 000 in 1960, the number of seasonal visitors to the island quickly rose to 730 000 in 1980, rising slowly thereafter to hold steady around the current figure of just over 1 million – more than double the permanent population.

While it has helped to bring prosperity to the island, the growth has not been without severe cost. Most of the new building has taken place in and around the densely populated historic towns and tourist centres on the lower levels of the eastern seaboard, swelling already crowded areas. Changes in domestic politics and the slow liberalization of the economy from the late 1980s onwards have had their own impact, creating new wealth but at the same time placing additional strains on the fragile environment (none of Malta's problems are unique, but the small size of the island greatly aggravates any failures – take any one common problem, whether it is waste disposal, overcrowding or traffic and multiply it by ten, and you get a good idea of the situation). Poor public transportation and a long neglected road system, plus a huge increase in private car ownership – now one car for every two persons – have combined to produce the highest density of automobile traffic per kilometre of road in the world. Though minute by comparison, Malta now suffers the same extreme environmental problems as the megacities of the developing world, with traffic threatening to bring parts of the island to a standstill during peak periods and polluting the once clear Mediterranean air.

All this drastic growth and change has sadly produced little new architecture of merit, and none yet to compare with the magnificent historical record.<sup>5</sup> Banal commercialism spliced with Postmodern kitsch predominates for most hotels and other building types, while the poor quality of new domestic architecture is only moderated by the almost uniform use of local stone, which helps blend it with the older settlements. The only distinguished design in the International Style, the former Hilton Hotel at St Julians Bay, was demolished years ago to make way for a much larger mixed development. Since Independence, only Richard England's Manikata Church<sup>6</sup> (Fig. 6.5), the Danish Village Hotel at Mellieha Bay, by Hans Munkhansen, and Ray Demicoli's own house at San Gwann hold up to close scrutiny, and rank among the best regional works of their time.

As in most parts of the developing world, the lessons of vernacular architecture regarding climate control have also been generally ignored. The result is that owners of new homes as well as businesses are increasingly reliant upon air-conditioning to maintain tolerable comfort levels in the hot summer months,

► **6.5** Church of St Joseph, Manikata, Malta. Richard England, 1962–74. Photo: Richard England.



when temperatures can reach over 40°C. The lack of any concerted government policy on energy conservation – compared with other Mediterranean countries solar energy is practically ignored in Malta, and, despite its obvious applicability, receives no government support or subsidies – coupled with widespread professional ignorance of and indifference towards sustainable design, have pushed energy demands and costs on the resource-strapped island to new highs.

#### **OPEN DESIGN PHILOSOPHY**

It is therefore with some relief as well as enthusiasm that one is able to report on a Maltese architectural practice that is bucking this dismal trend, and making a name for itself as regional leaders in sustainable design, as well as in other areas.

Architecture Project, or AP as they are called, was started up in 1991 by its four young partners, Konrad Buhagiar, David Drago, David Felice and Alberto Miceli-Farrugia, all graduates of the University of Malta save for Farrugia, who studied at Cambridge. Beginning, as most young practices do, with a few private commissions for individual houses, the practice quickly grew to embrace an unusually wide range of projects. They include the rehabilitation of historic buildings, shops and offices, apartment complexes and a terminal for cruise ships, plus a number of entries for foreign competitions along the way.

As the practice has grown and diversified, a novel, open design philosophy has evolved, which, while staying more or less within the broad traditions of Modernism, allows the partners to experiment freely with quite different approaches. Invariably, each project is treated on its own merits, involving a fresh examination of the programme going well beyond normal procedures. The very nature of the building type being looked at may be called into question, opening up new approaches and solutions. Rather than forcing new assistants to ‘fit in’, as most design partnerships do, creative responsibility is also readily given to

newcomers whenever it is warranted. Unusually for a single practice, therefore, it is difficult to predict from one project to another what the next design might actually look like: ‘... the agenda of the office accommodates a new direction every time a new member joins the team’.<sup>7</sup>

At first glance, the wide range of projects shown here may therefore appear to have little in common. A number of relatively consistent themes are nevertheless apparent. An honest expression of materials and structure, together with a strong respect for how buildings work identify AP as Modernists, though not without qualification. Keenly aware of the fickle effects of time upon architecture, they reject any simplistic equations between form and use of the orthodox variety: ‘given today’s mixed imperatives, where rehabilitation and regeneration, epitomized by power stations being turned into art galleries, are now commonplace, the kind of deterministic thinking that turned such Modernist slogans as “form follows function” into dogma, is obsolete’.<sup>8</sup> Accordingly, much of AP’s work, particularly in their rehabilitation projects, exhibits a self-conscious tension between form and use, in which neither quite gets the upper hand, nor gets forgotten.

A sensitive response to place and climate, rooted in a deep appreciation of the special character of Malta’s own history and ecology, is also apparent in almost all AP’s work, mediating their modernity without repressing it – historicism or facadism or any other Postmodern indulgencies are strictly *out*. Energy conservation is likewise a major priority, and has led to the use of innovative techniques of passive energy design. A clear articulation between public, private and semi-private spaces also typifies the residential projects. However, beyond these consistencies, the material fabric, spatial geometry and formal character of a project may vary wildly, according to the specific place and programme and who is involved.

### **INJECTING NEW LIFE**

The inventive and free-wheeling spirit of AP’s approach is clearly seen in their conservation and rehabilitation projects. With Malta’s endless supply of historic buildings, many in poor condition, such projects constitute a vital part of the practice and are often used as a test-bed for injecting new life and ideas into the urban fabric.

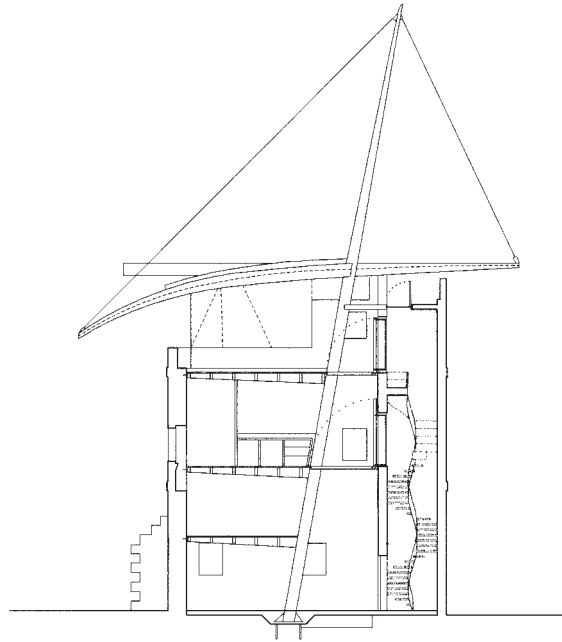
Their first project of this kind, the Kenuna Tower (Fig. 6.6) in Nadur, Gozo, entailed the conversion of a 150-year-old structure built by the British forces as a semaphore station, into a modern telecommunications tower for Maltacom, a company providing cellular radio and maritime links. A simple stone tower, the original structure had no distinguishing features other than its spectacular placement on the edge of an escarpment. The town is one of the highest on the hilly island, and the tower has clear views all across Gozo and Comino and the seas in between towards Malta.



► **6.6** Kenuna Tower, Nadur, Gozo Island, Malta. Architecture Project, 1996–9. Photo: David Pisani.

AP have exploited the tower's full potential as a landmark, inserting a lightweight steel structure that pokes out of the top of the tower in a busy flurry of curved and pointed roof canopies and angled steel and glass walls, catching the eye from far away. Superficially, the irregular, alien forms of the new structure recall Coop Himmelblau's 1986 rooftop remodelling of an apartment block in Vienna. However, the functional and structural rationale of AP's design clearly separates them from the abstract preoccupations of those architects. Designed with London-based engineers Adams Kara Taylor, floors, roof and telecommunications equipment are all carried independently of the existing stone walls by a single





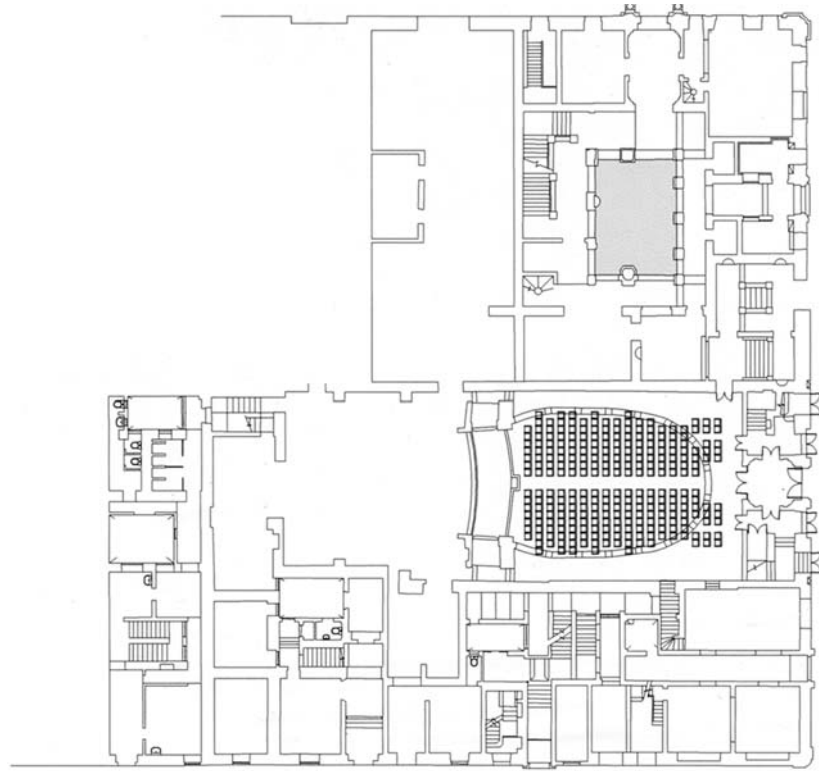
► **6.7** Kenuna Tower. Section.  
Source: Architecture Project.

inclined steel column or mast, so that, should the need arise, the entire new structure and all its equipment could be easily removed or replaced (Fig. 6.7).

Their second major rehabilitation project involved the updating and adaptation of a block of eighteenth-century houses adjoining the Manoel Theatre<sup>9</sup> (Fig. 6.8), Valletta's principal cultural centre and a jewel of theatre design from the same period. Annexed by the theatre company over the years, the stone buildings provide various support activities and spaces, the most important of which includes an open, colonnaded courtyard, part of the former Casa Bonici, the largest palazzo of the group. Situated on a prominent street corner and accessible from both outside and inside, the courtyard forms the heart of the scheme and serves as a circulation area, an extension to the theatre bar in the evenings, and a public café/restaurant and popular meeting place during the daytime.

Originally intended, as all such courtyards are, to provide both a shaded private outdoor space and open air lungs for the surrounding rooms of the palazzo, AP have designed an automated, retractable steel-framed roof which enhances the space's climate control functions and makes it usable in all weathers and seasons (Fig. 6.9a–c). Temperatures drop considerably overnight during the summer months and such courtyards are designed as cold air tanks, capturing the heavier night air, which slowly heats up and rises during the day, drawing fresh air through the surrounding rooms and drying out the porous limestone as it does so.

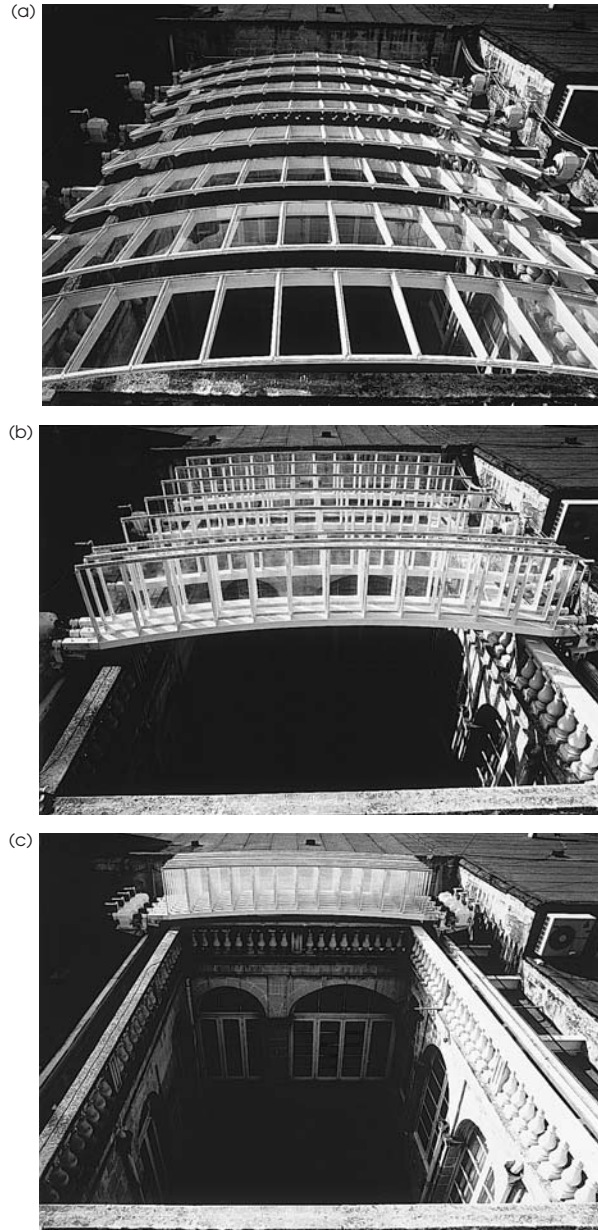
► **6.8** Mobile Roof, Manoel Theatre Complex, Valletta, Malta. Plan showing position of covered atrium adjacent to theatre. Architecture Project, 1995–7. *Source:* Architecture Project.



Comprised of parallel curved sections running on tracks concealed just below the parapet, each section has its own synchronized motor so that they can all be adjusted together to changing conditions: raised vertically and pulled back during the mild spring and autumn months; closed completely during the winter; or partly raised and covered in canvas to provide shade and ventilation during the summer. Metacrylic rather than glass is used for the transparent panels to reduce weight and the curved shape provides extra stiffness and helps to throw off rainwater. Designed with local engineers and made by a local steel fabricator, the motorized roof tested Maltese technical know-how.

### **HYBRID SYSTEM OF CLIMATE CONTROL**

The adjustable roof of the Manoel Theatre courtyard was the first of a number of experiments with moving building parts which AP have designed, usually for environmental control but also for other purposes, which extend the adaptability of a building and its use. Automated vents located in the roof ridge also play a key role in the hybrid system of passive climate control devised for AP's most important rehabilitation project to date, the Malta Stock Exchange.<sup>10</sup> Housed in



► **6.9** Mobile Roof, Manoel Theatre Complex. Roof with partly open fins (a), roof folded back (b), roof in fully retracted position (c). Photos: David Pisani.

the nineteenth-century British Garrison Chapel situated just inside Valletta's city walls (Fig. 6.10), the offices for the exchange are designed, like the Kenuna Tower, as a completely self-supporting steel-framed structure, with no outward or internal effect on the original shell. Comprising parallel steel frames four



▲ 6.10 Malta Stock Exchange, Valletta, Malta. View of British Garrison Chapel and Valletta fortifications with Grand Harbour beyond. Architecture Project, 1994–2001. Photo: David Pisani.

storeys high – three above ground and one below – running lengthways each side of the church, linked by pierced floors at ground and first level, the structure forms a five-storey high atrium from the conference centre at the lowest level to the apex of the timber roof, which was carefully restored. Cellular offices are grouped in the parallel blocks while open plan offices are provided in between and on the top floor, underneath the open roof structure (Fig. 6.11).

AP's collaborating environmental engineer in London, Brian Ford, had had previous experience of working in Malta with Peake Short on the 1994 Farson's Brewery extension,<sup>11</sup> which was also designed to be self-cooling. Since then Ford had designed a more advanced system of passive draught evaporative cooling (PDEC) for the Torrent Pharmaceutical Laboratory<sup>12</sup> in India, and done further



► **6.11** Malta Stock Exchange. Interior view of atrium with cellular offices to right. Photo: David Pisanì.

research on the system in southern Italy. Using sprays of fine water particles to cool and increase the weight of warm air drawn in through towers or roofs, the system utilizes natural physics to move air through a building without mechanical assistance or noise.

Adapting the same system for the open spaces of the Stock Exchange, Ford combined it with a back-up system of chilled-water cooling coils also placed in the ridge, which performs in a similar way (Fig. 6.12). Conventional air-conditioning units are used for the cellular offices and the lower meeting and conference rooms. The performance of the hybrid passive system under changing conditions was accurately simulated in London using computational fluid dynamics

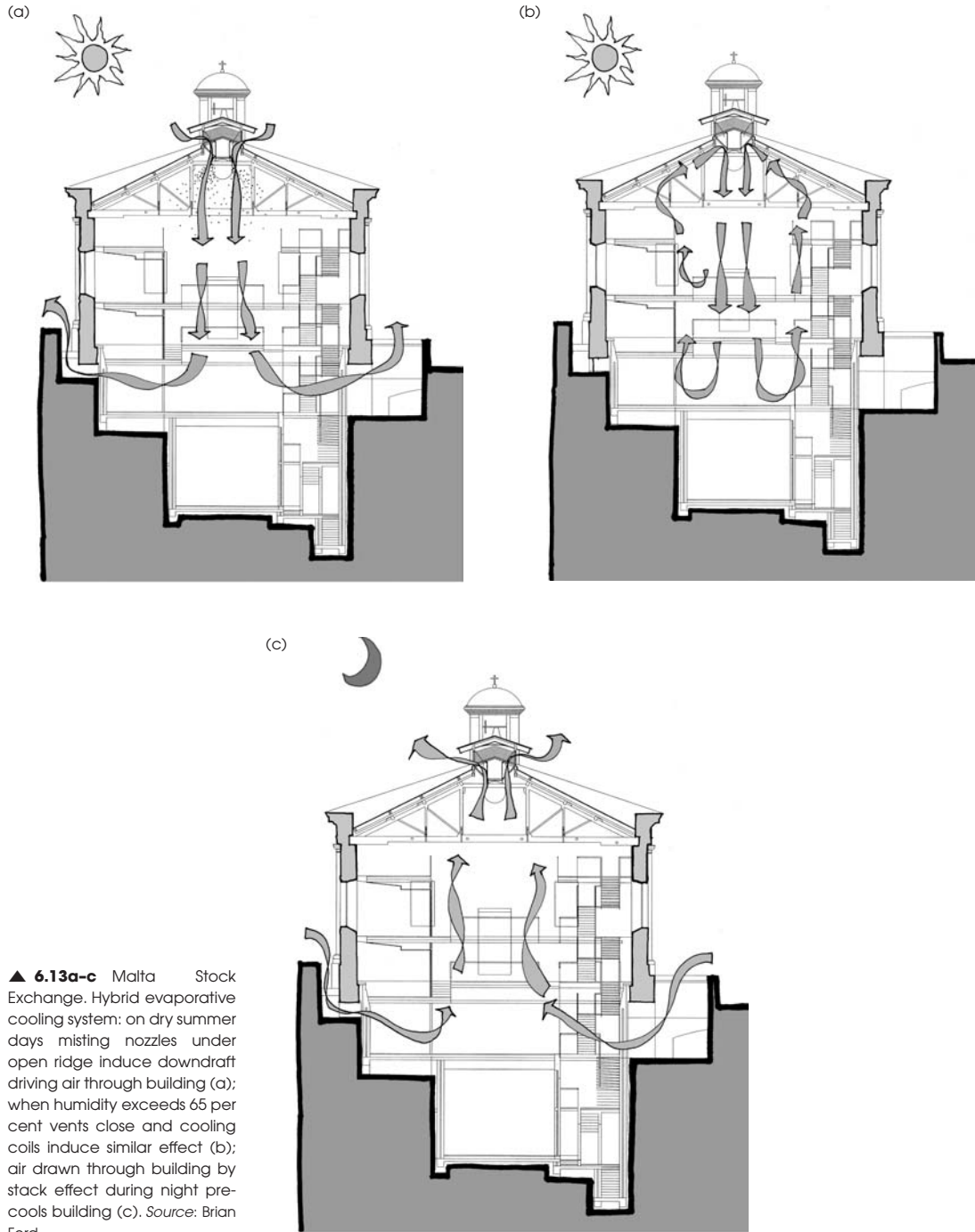
► **6.12** Malta Stock Exchange. Evaporative cooling system. View under ridge showing chilled water cooling coils and hydraulically operated vents. Photo: David Pisani.



(CFD) (Fig. 6.13a–c). Results so far indicate extensive savings on energy costs for an equivalent conventional system.

The extension to the branch of Marks and Spencer in Valletta also involved inserting a self-supporting steel structure into a stone shell, formerly an eighteenth-century house on the far side of Strait Street, a narrow way running along the back of the main store. Like the Stock Exchange, an atrium opens up the interior from ground floor to roof level, bringing natural light pouring down from the glazed upper walls and clerestory in the curved roof, which is further enhanced by wide glass strips in the floor edges around the open space. However, the treatment of the exposed, white-painted steel frame is far more lighthearted than in the former building and splits into angled ‘branches’ at each level, creating the effect of a series of steel ‘trees’ surrounding the atrium (Fig. 6.14).

More original still, the retractable steel and wooden bridge (Fig. 6.15) which links the two parts of the store across Strait Street at first-floor level is an extraordinary contraption that combines elements of the Maltese vernacular, and both ancient and modern technologies and materials. The entrance of the main store faces onto St Georges Square, a large open pedestrianized space situated on the principal thoroughfare through Valletta. It is assumed that most shoppers will continue using this entrance, which lies at a higher level than Strait Street, so a bridge connecting the two stores at an upper level was the obvious solution.





▲ 6.14 Marks and Spencer Extension, Valletta, Malta. Interior view of atrium. Architecture Project, 1996–2003. Photo: David Pisani.





► **6.15** Marks and Spencer Extension. Folding footbridge. Model. Photo: David Pisani.

However, a permanent bridge would obstruct the view down the tall and narrow space of the long street – a defining characteristic of the city – so the bridge was designed to fold neatly in two halves back into projecting wooden boxes anchored by steel frames into the walls. When folded, the containers, which have hardwood frames and slats like the fully extended enclosed bridge, strongly resemble the traditional ‘hanging balconies’ (Fig. 6.16) which can be seen all over Valletta, and blend inconspicuously with the restored stone facades and wooden balconies of the original buildings. Not the least attraction of the eccentric design, the manually operated system of wires, pulleys and weights which enables the heavy bridge to be easily raised and tucked away, looks like something straight off Leonardo da Vinci’s sketchpad (Fig. 6.17a and b). The ingenious system is cheaper, safer and more reliable than a comparable motor-driven system, which is what the architects first thought of.

### **VERNACULAR INFLUENCES**

The bridge-balcony is only one of many references to the Maltese vernacular in AP’s work. While the architects generally relish in sharp contrasts between modern and traditional materials and technologies, particularly in their rehabilitation projects,

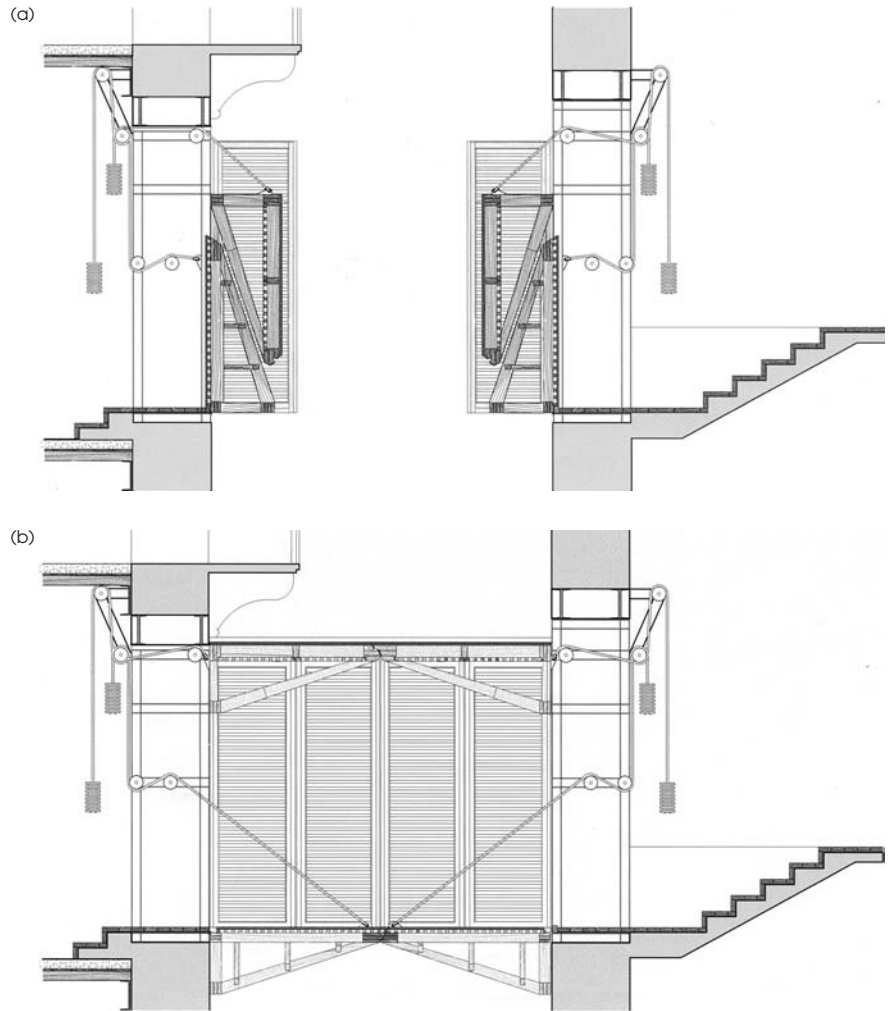


► **6.16** Hanging balcony, Valletta. Photo: Author.

their early house designs mostly exhibit a more conservative approach, in which vernacular construction techniques and other influences play a significant part.

Timber of any kind has always been a scarce commodity on the rocky Maltese islands and building timber was imported for beam supports and balconies. In addition, stone arches were widely used for supporting floors and roofs as well as openings for all forms of domestic architecture, from humble farmhouses to the grandest palazzos. The floors and roofs themselves were also traditionally made from stone slabs, so supporting arches were spaced closely together to reduce the span and carry the weight. The visual effect of the parallel arches on the internal spaces is very dramatic, and lends even the simplest vernacular dwelling a special dignity and character (Fig. 6.18).

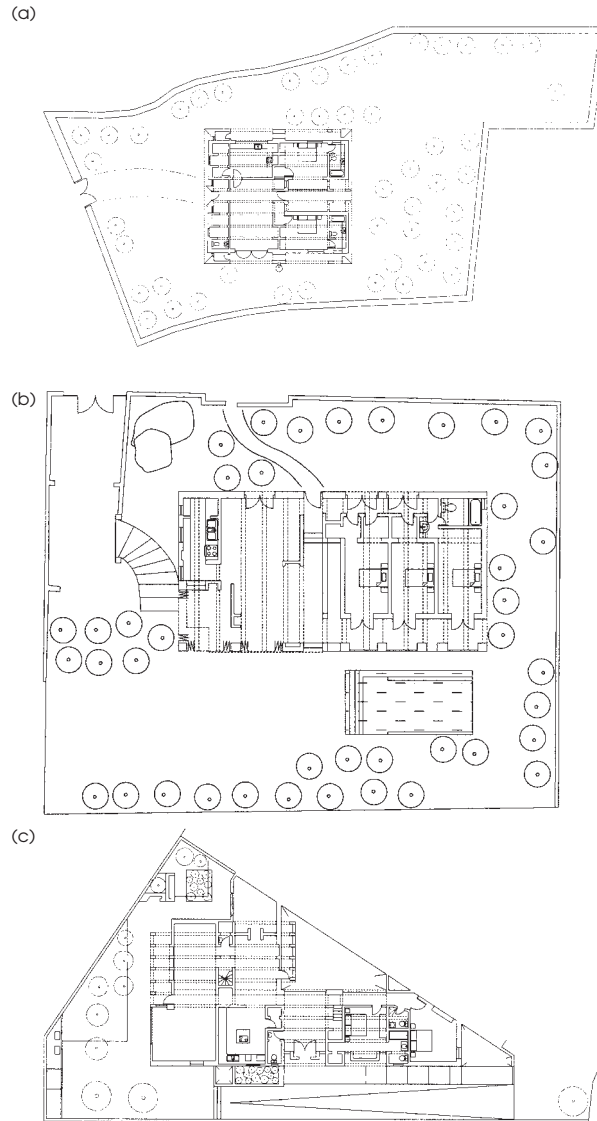
Using similar construction methods, AP have designed several houses with a plan typology based on a repetitive system of parallel stone arches and vaults,



► **6.17** Marks and Spencer Extension. Retractable footbridge. Section showing bridge in open position (a); section in closed position (b).  
Source: Architecture Project.



► **6.18** Vernacular stone house, Malta. Interior, showing vaulted roof construction.  
Photo: Author.



► **6.19** Comparative house plans: House for Grannie Nellie, San Pawl Tat-Targa, 1993–5 (a), villa on a Slope, Santa Marija Estate, Melleha, 1993–6 (b), Victor Mangion’s House, Kappara, 1997–2001 (c). Source: Architecture Project.

amounting to a distinctive architectural series in itself.<sup>13</sup> The House for Grannie Nellie at San Pawl Tat-Targa is typical of the series (Fig. 6.19a–c). For this relatively small house, all rooms have been grouped into two parallel spaces of equal width roofed by closely spaced stone arches in the traditional manner. However, whereas in vernacular architecture the segments on both sides of the apex would be infilled with the same stone to support a flat roof or floor above, the arches in this and AP’s other houses in the series support parallel stone vaults (Fig. 6.20). While clearly reminiscent of vernacular building, the resulting interior

► **6.20** Victor Mangion's House. View of house under construction showing stone vaulting system. Photo: David Pisani.



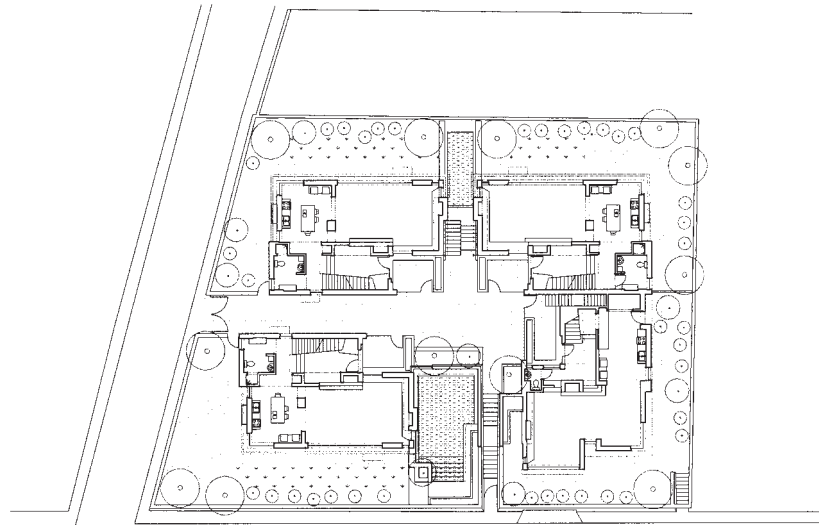
volumes have an even stronger directional character and dignity, over and above that expected in what is otherwise a very simple dwelling.

AP's second major deviation from the traditional type is in their use of deep, hollow service walls to support the vaults and separate the main volumes. Also built from the same stone, these service spines vary in width, according to what they enclose: wardrobes and storage spaces, or bathrooms and stairways. The arrangement is clearly influenced by Louis Kahn's concept of 'served' and 'service' spaces, as well as by Christopher Alexander's and Serge Chemayeff's linear housing projects.<sup>14</sup> The parallel vaults also suggest miniature versions of Kahn's Kimbell Art Museum at Fort Worth, together with its Roman archetypes.

The Mews (Fig. 6.21), Kappara, a cluster of four houses linked by a central courtyard and a raised podium with parking underneath, was also partly influenced by local dwelling forms, though the aesthetic and construction techniques are quite different. Vernacular architecture mostly consists of isolated farmhouses or two-storey terraced dwellings with courtyards, tightly grouped together in the villages and towns, in typical Mediterranean fashion. However, since Independence and the increased mobility that has accompanied economic growth, the preferred dwelling form for the growing middle classes, like practically everywhere else, is the detached suburban villa with its own private garden and garage.

Located in an upmarket suburb a short distance inland from the east coast, the houses fit unobtrusively into their surroundings and look at first sight like an assembly of well-designed but otherwise conventional examples of the villa type (Fig. 6.22). The rendered concrete construction and early Modernist aesthetic, with its all-white, abstract cubic masses and sharp-edged horizontal and vertical planes, also place the houses firmly back with those classic designs by Gerrit Reitveld and other greats, which redefined the suburban villa as a Modernist icon. The knowing

► **6.21** The Mews, Kappara, Malta. Ground floor plan. Architecture project, 1994–8. Source: Architecture Project.



Modernist nostalgia is complicated by the awareness – which a glance around the surrounding built-up hills readily confirms – that the cubic massing nods just as much towards the local vernacular as it does towards Modernist history (there is a play with history here also; as is well known, the Mediterranean vernacular had a strong influence on early Modernism). The stone-clad, inclined walls of the reinforced concrete parking podium also strongly suggest the solidly reassuring strength of the fortifications which are just as much a part of Malta’s identity.

However, all is not quite what it seems. As well as taking up the gentle slope of the hill upon which the houses are situated, the podium provides the main visual clue to the social organization of the cluster, which is actually far from conventional. The length of street frontage on the site is sufficient for only two detached houses of average size and the plot would normally have been developed for two such houses with large rear gardens, similar to all the other villas in the area. Instead, with the developer’s support, AP placed two more houses of the same size at the rear of the site, solving the problem of vehicular access and garaging with the parking podium, which also provides separate direct access for the occupants into each house from below.

The arrangement not only doubles the normal housing density – a useful as well as profitable measure in a small country with precious little open land left to build on. It also creates a rich spatial and social environment comprising private (the houses themselves plus their own corner gardens), semi-private (the central courtyard plus parking podium), and public (the street) domains, with a village-like ambiance. Exploiting natural airflows, AP also designed the houses and podium to behave in concord so that the cooler air which collects in the lower



▲ 6.22 The Mews. View from street showing front two houses with semi-underground parking beneath. Photo: David Pisani.

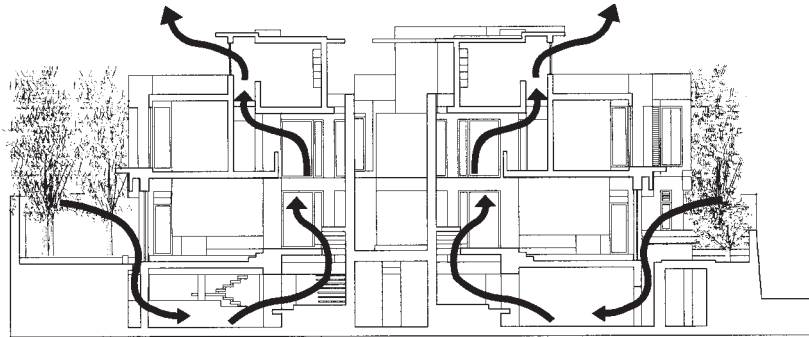
level is drawn up by 'stack effect' through a series of vents and vertical spaces in each building, cooling and ventilating the interiors (Fig. 6.23).

### NEW GEOMETRIES

If AP's domestic architecture represents the more conservative end of their practice, the most adventurous exercises are spread over a much wider range of projects, making it all the more difficult to pin the firm down to any single approach.

The design for a small retail outlet in the new Bay Street commercial centre in St Georges Bay for ALLCOM (Fig. 6.24), a retail subsidiary of Maltacom, was the first in a quite separate series of experiments in architectural form and geometry,

► **6.23** The Mews. Section showing natural airflow through parking podium and up through houses. Source: Architecture Project.



► **6.24** ALLCOM Showroom, St Georges Bay, Malta. Interior. Architecture Project, 1999–2000. Photo: David Pisani.

which defines AP in their most radical mode. Treating the floor, rear wall and ceiling of the shop like a single continuous surface – what AP call a ‘giant billboard’ – the designers have ‘split off’ strips of the same surface to form tables, seats and display shelves for mobile phones, creating the illusion of an all-embracing, smooth-surfaced cocoon. A changing lighting scheme and projected digital images onto the same surfaces enliven the whole experience.



However, AP's most extreme experiments with new geometries to date have been for two unbuilt projects, both of which were entries for international competitions. Notably, both designs were also produced with the assistance of Adams Kara Taylor and Brian Ford, AP's former collaborators on the Kenuna Tower and Stock Exchange, respectively. While there are common denominators, each project was nevertheless approached in a quite different way.

The first competition, for a new library for the University of Rostock, Germany, called for a strong visual and spatial connection between the new building and the student centre on the opposite side of the campus square. The need for ease of access to information and the various sections of the library also suggested the creation of an 'information spine' which would lead visitors through the building. Taking their cue from these two principal ideas, AP devised a novel method for generating the form of the library from the actual shape of the site itself. Cutting a piece of card to the exact same outline as the site, the designers first folded the card diagonally, then cut it twice across the diagonal, using the resulting strip to form the information spine (Fig. 6.25a–c). The effect is that, like the ALLCOM design, the ground-plane, walls and roof are treated as a continuous, though far more complex surface. Explaining their unusual design process, the architects claim:

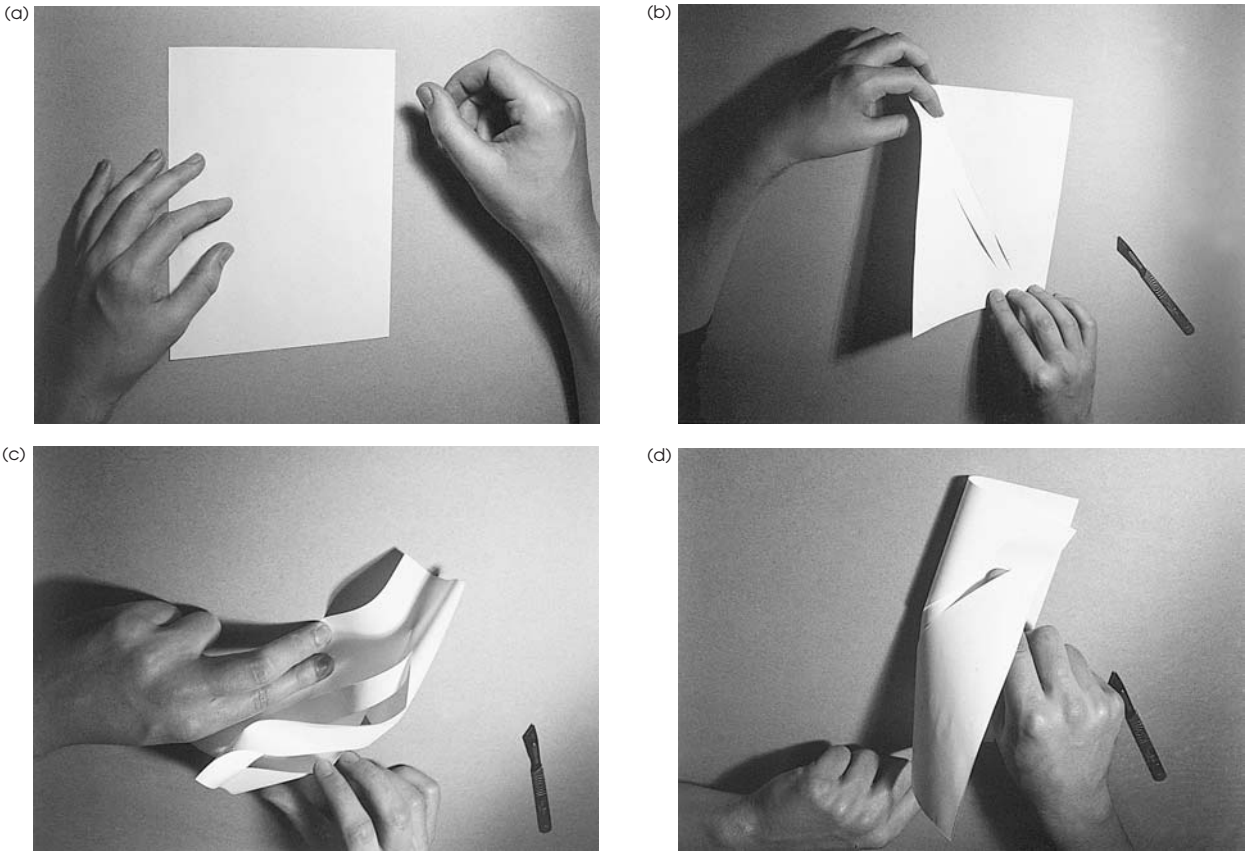
*The resulting form not only contains the desired spine that links both ends of the building but also, because it is derived from the original flat shape of the site, is perfectly integrated with it. The library is, as a result, contained in a shell derived from an ideal geomorphic metamorphosis of the site itself.*<sup>15</sup>

Translated into a curvaceous, undulating shell of reinforced concrete, the design makes a strong, even jolting impact (Figs. 6.26 and 6.27). However, the project, which was AP's most abstract design experiment to date, was not without its problems. Describing the design process for Rostock as primarily 'form-led rather than programme-led',<sup>16</sup> the partners concede they had difficulties with fitting all the complex functions into the shell, although they were all eventually resolved in the final scheme.

### **ETHEREAL STRUCTURE**

AP's entry in the limited competition for a temporary Shelter for Five Twelfth Century Churches in Lalibela, Ethiopia, which received a special mention, looks even more exotic, suggesting a similar design approach was employed. However, according to AP, this was not the case. For all its striking appearance, the Lalibela scheme was mainly programme-led, and the billowing, irregular shapes of the cloud-like shelter derive directly from the unusual nature of the project and its site.

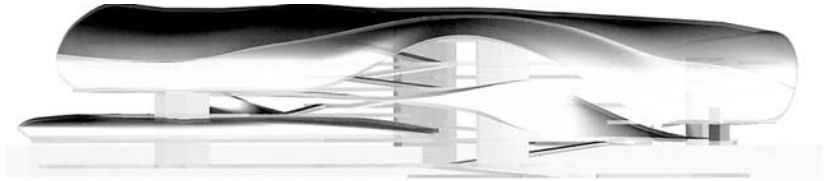
The competition brief called for protection of the sacred churches from the weather during restoration work, and shade and shelter for visiting pilgrims. The unique group of churches are all carved straight out of the rocky plateau



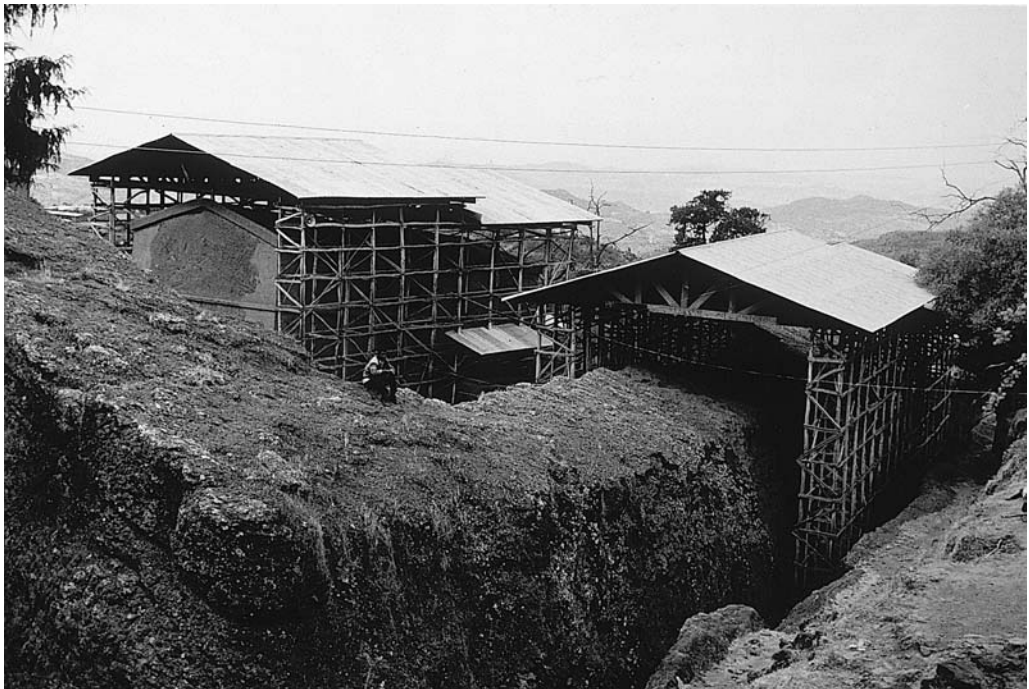
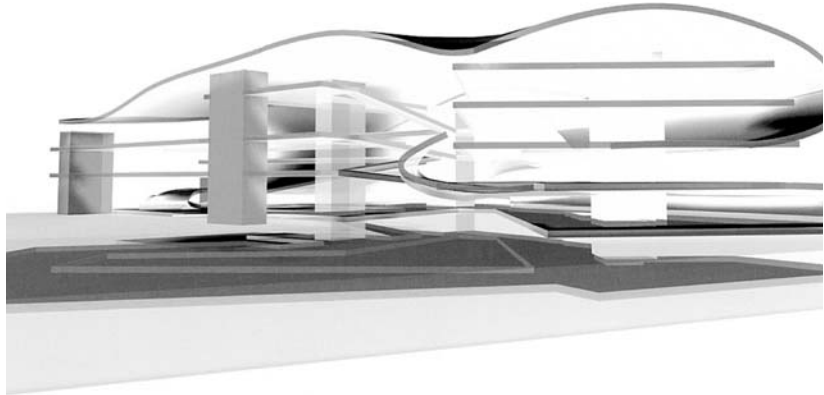
▲ 6.25 University Library Rostock, Germany, 2001. Sequence showing generation of curved building envelope: card cut to shape of site (a), folding across diagonal cuts (b), diagonal cuts manipulated to form ramped communication spine (c), completed envelope (d). Photos: David Pisani.

where they are, so that their roofs lie at the same level as the surrounding terrain, and are linked together below ground by a deep trench, also carved in the rock (Fig. 6.28). Rejecting any kind of solid structure which might intrude on the landscape or distract from the sunken churches, AP designed a semi-transparent membrane with a hollow double skin stretched over a demountable aluminium frame, hung from above by widely spaced, cantilevered struts (Fig. 6.29). Dramatically shaped like scythes and inclined backwards from their concrete pads, the aluminium supports are tied back into the ground to help counterbalance their load. This lightweight, ethereal structure floats over the church roofs, following the sloping ground while leaving the spaces beneath completely open: ‘...we thought it was essential that the intervention be perceived as a non-structure, an extension of the landscape itself or a secondary layer’.<sup>17</sup>

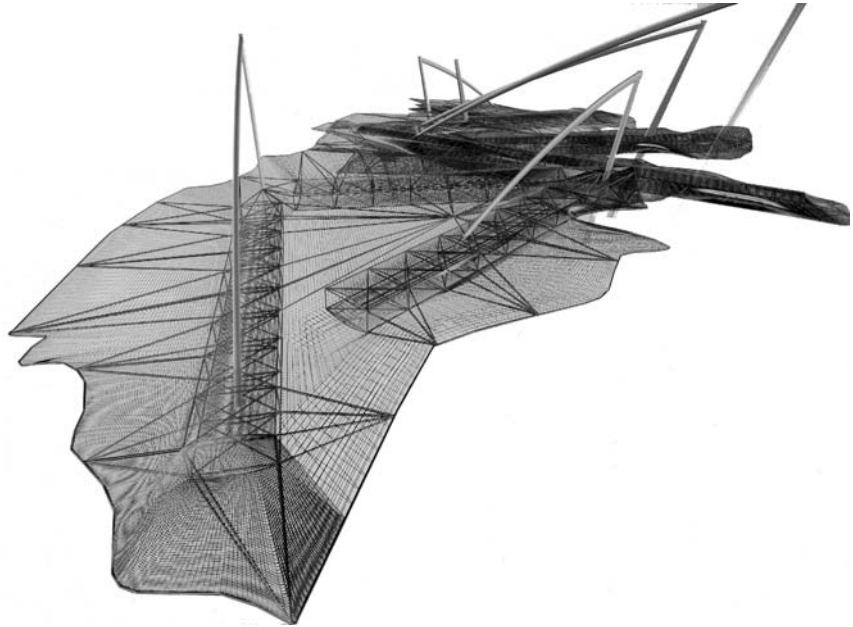
► **6.26** University Library  
Rostock. CAD 3D model. Exterior  
view. Source: Architecture Project.



► **6.27** University Library  
Rostock. CAD 3D  
Sectional view. Source:  
Architecture Project.



▲ **6.28** Temporary Shelters for Five Twelfth-Century Churches, Lalibela, Ethiopia. General view over site showing existing shelters over rock-carved churches. Photo: David Pisani.

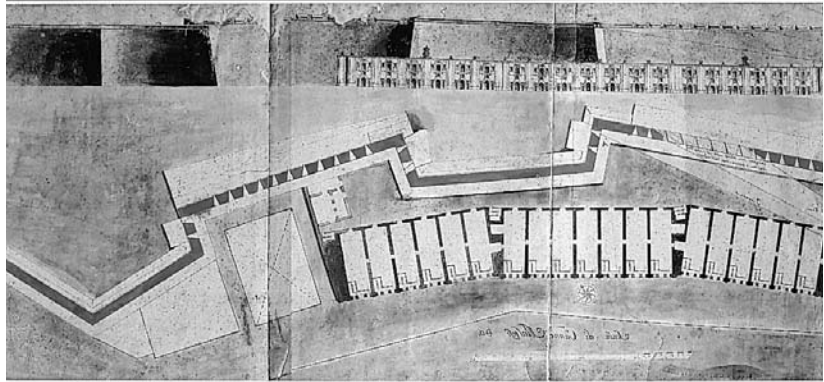


▲ **6.29** Temporary Shelters. Computer model of shelter showing primary and secondary roof structure with translucent hollow membrane. *Source: Architecture Project.*

Partly inspired by the large tents which are part of the local culture, local materials and technologies were nevertheless rejected early on since none could be used to create the large spans required. Instead, a waterproof, maintenance-free and transparent fabric made from glass fibre mesh was selected for the upper membrane, which allows 65 per cent of the natural light through while reducing glare and harmful UV rays. A perforated translucent tissue used for the lower membrane allows for the gentle passage of air through the hollow interior, cooling and ventilating the cushion-like structure and reducing upward wind forces.

The irregular outline of the structure, which looks as though it might have been randomly generated by computer in the fashionable manner, was, on the contrary, generated by a rational process of elimination and extension, whereby those parts of the site not requiring shelter were removed from the protected area, while those functions needing shelter in addition to the churches were covered. Thus, trees needing preservation, access points and areas for social and religious gatherings, views to and from the site as well as the collection of rainwater for reuse, all impacted on the final plan-form. Tests were also run to ensure that the final shape would encourage the flow of air beneath and through the structure. A lighting scheme designed by Franck Franjou in Paris, another regular collaborator, included

► **6.30** International Sea Passenger Terminal, Grand Harbour, Malta. Plan showing site with eighteenth-century waterline and baroque storehouses. *Source:* National Library of Malta.



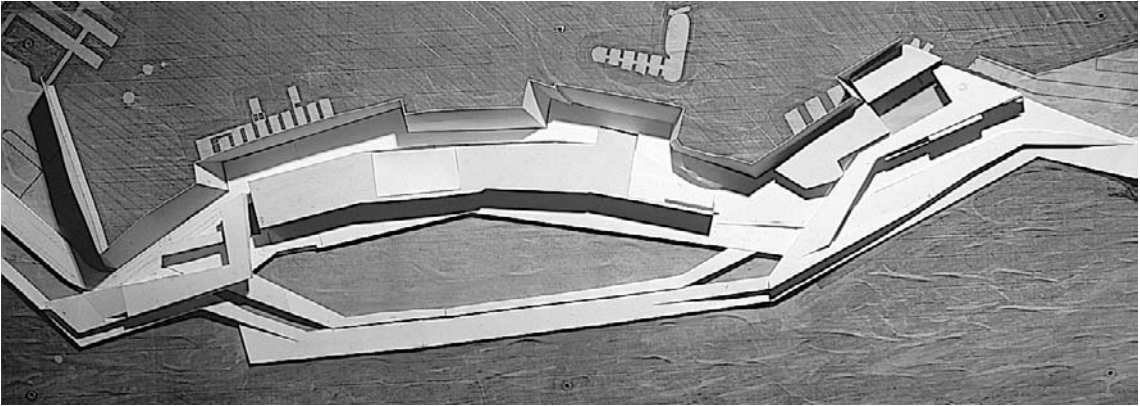
► **6.31** International Sea Passenger Terminal. Photo of baroque storehouses taken before WWII. *Source:* Heritage Malta/National Museum of Archeology.



strips of low-intensity, long-life cold cathode tubes placed between the two skins of the roof, so that the whole cloud-like formation would glow in the dark.

### CONTINUOUS 'BUILD-SCAPE'

Whether built or unbuilt, in a short space of time AP have accumulated an impressive body of work, of which the above projects are only a selection. Other major projects now under development promise more, extending the range and scale of their architecture. The International Sea Passenger Terminal, Valletta, involves the building of a new terminal on the Grand Harbour to handle Malta's fast-growing cruise liner traffic around the Mediterranean, together with a new ferry terminal. The site at the foot of the city's bastions includes a crescent-shaped row of fine baroque storehouses (Figs. 6.30 and 6.31) along the waterfront, which are being restored and incorporated into the scheme. Together with the new buildings and towering bastions behind, they will provide



▲ 6.32 International Sea Passenger Terminal. Model. Architecture Project, 1999-. Photo: David Pisani.

an imposing backdrop to the activity along the waterfront and a suitably grand 'gateway' into the city. The original water line which was moved outward from the bastions in the nineteenth century will also be reopened, creating a small marina between it and the new causeway and restoring the close relationship of the baroque buildings to the harbour waters.

Conceived as a continuous 'build-scape', the whole site, including new buildings, pedestrian walkways, bridges and quays is treated as a single flowing plane, raised or ramped in some parts, lowered in others, or cut open to embrace the waters (Fig. 6.32). Like the former scheme in Ethiopia and some of AP's earlier projects, the Sea Passenger Terminal combines a sensitive approach towards the historical site and structures with a free-form geometry and spatial concept, exploiting the friction between the two.

### THE DEATH OF STYLE?

However, it is not merely the range and diversity of AP's work that impresses most, but the refreshing open-mindedness and lack of dogma with which they approach every project (appropriately, the name AP chose for a recent exhibition of their work, was 'Open'). This produces what architects who are accustomed to identifying their own and others' work with a personal or preferred aesthetic, might find unsettling: an architecture of consistent high quality, but with no consistent formal or spatial vocabulary, or at least, not one that is recognizable throughout the work.

Now, while the architectural profession is replete with practices ready to produce any form or style at the drop of a hat, or rather a coin, AP's rigorous examination of each task from first principles generally exonerates them from accusations

of that sort, though Rostok brought them unusually close to the 'form first' school. Neither does the less pejorative description, 'a style for the job' apply. AP do repeat certain construction techniques or typologies, most clearly in their use of the self-supporting frame in their rehabilitation projects, or vaulted plan forms in their houses, each of which comprises a consistent series which AP have reinterpreted time and again. However, the more irregular and curvaceous geometries and the idea of the lifted ground-plane appear in quite different sorts of projects, suggesting a semi-autonomous series of formal and spatial experiments in themselves, impacting on each project and programme in a different way.

Clearly, therefore, there are consistencies running through the work, but they are not of the easy, formal kind by which we instantly recognize so many star architects' designs. Rather, they manifest themselves, not in a single, unitary approach, but in a number of parallel series of different approaches and techniques, which sometimes converge and sometimes diverge in the work, as the situation varies. Paradoxically, if there is any one consistent theme which runs through all of these series, if not each and every building, it is sustainability, and the fact that sustainable design takes so many different forms in AP's mix and match approach makes nonsense of the idea that such architecture should have a consistent aesthetic or style.

If AP's work is anything to go by – and they are not alone in their approach – it may eventually be appreciated that an authentic organic architecture in our time is not necessarily one which imitates the forms or appearances of nature, but one which genuinely simulates evolution's organic processes of self-production and adaptation to different situations and places. While AP's architecture and methods and those of like-minded designers may not imply the death of style – it is probably too much embedded in architectural culture for that – they may hopefully herald the demise of its more restrictive and superficial manifestations. In particular, they suggest that architects committed to sustainable design need not necessarily enslave themselves to any one way of realizing that goal, but on the contrary, should be prepared to explore every possible means of achieving it, as diverse as the environments in which they live and work.



# BIOTECH ARCHITECTURE: A MANIFESTO

---

## **WHAT IS BIOTECH ARCHITECTURE?**

Biotech Architecture is *not* a style. It is a computer-centred *process* of architectural design, production and use.

Biotech architecture combines *global* technologies with *local* responses to site and social conditions.

Biotech architecture is *information* based, not *form* based. It does not prescribe what a building should look like, but rather how it should *behave*.

Biotech architecture uses *smart technologies* to achieve a dynamic, *interactive relationship* between a building, its users and its environment. In the near future, *smart materials* will be used to help achieve the same result.

Biotech architecture aims for customized design from the molecular level to the rooftop!

$CAD + CAM = \textit{Craftsmanship}$ . Biotech architecture takes the art and craft of building onto a new plane. It *resolves the alienation between humanity and machines*, which has plagued architectural ideology and practice since the industrial revolution, through *customized automation* and *human centred production systems*.

Biotech architecture presents *no artificial boundaries between architecture and nature*, or between human and organic growth and development. It embodies the same principals of *energy efficiency and dynamic balance* between different forms of life as those governing nature's own ecosystems.

Biotech architecture is synonymous with *sustainable design*. In Biotech architecture, the designer's remit covers the *entire foreseeable life cycle* of the building, from the production to the recycling of materials.



Customized architectural form and space – no matter how aesthetically pleasing they might be - *without* a related customized response to the local climate, is like a tree without roots. In Biotech architecture, energy conservation is as central to the architect's work as gravity is to the engineer's.

Biotech architecture is *self-organizing*. It is not a fixed or final product, but is more like a *biological organism*, continuously learning about itself and its surroundings, adapting to changing conditions and improving its own performance.

Biotech architecture is integral to the *electronic ecologies* of the future, upon which the very survival of the human race depends.

*Self-organization* does not mean 'out of control'. It means *no centralized control!* *Evolutionary planning*, which is based on self-organizing systems, comprises *multiple forms and levels of control and feedback*, providing mutual checks and balances dispersed throughout the affected population, both human and non-human. Like Biotech architecture, evolutionary planning is *holistic in conception* and *responsive in application*.

Biotech architectural design is a *total design approach* with continuous feedback from the production process to the design process and vice versa.

Biotech architectural design is *multi-disciplinary and network-based*. It entails coordinating a number of *simultaneous dialogues* with different people in different locations using complementary skills, covering all aspects of design, production and use, including *clients and future users* as far as possible.

Biotech architecture implies *integrated design*. It involves designing building, sub-systems and components all together in a *collaborative process* to achieve the *highest possible performance for the whole*.

The heart of the Biotech design process is the *virtual prototype*, which is both a design and communications medium. Used together with *rapid prototyping* and *virtual reality technologies*, Biotech architecture actively encourages full and open participation in design.

Biotech architecture embraces both the 'two cultures'. In Biotech architecture, art, science and technology are all enlisted toward achieving the same ultimate goal: *sustainable life upon Earth!*

Biotech architecture is *not dictated by architectural fashion* or limited to any cultural or professional niche, elitist or otherwise. It embraces *all forms of building and construction*, grand and humble, large or small, and *all forms of use*. Biotech architecture aims to *raise the general standard of environmental design for the benefit of all*.

*Diversity* is to Biotech architecture as *bio-diversity* is to nature. Innovation in design requires the *parallel development* of alternative approaches and *cross fertilization of ideas*, no less than evolution requires the multiplication and cross fertilization of biological species.

Biotech architecture demands *radical changes* in education and practice!

### **THE BIOTECH ARCHITECTURE WORKSHOP**

The Biotech Architecture Workshop was created in 1996 in response to the *isolation, complacency and lack of vision*, which governs architectural education almost everywhere today.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop takes over where Modernism and Postmodernism left off! It accepts the original Modernist programme of *integrating architecture and industry*, but *rejects* the ideology of standardization and rigid mass-production technologies which went with it. It *accepts* the Postmodern critique of orthodox Modernists' aesthetic restrictions, but *rejects* the superficial focus on form for its own sake which Postmodernists encourage, both in education and in practice.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop values and respects *individual, social and cultural identities*. It teaches students in the use of *responsive technologies and flexible manufacturing systems*, which can be used to customize buildings for place, purpose and climate.

The endless possibilities offered by advanced tools of architectural production present entirely *new problems and decisions to make* for both teachers and students. The fact that something can be done – whether it is the production of a new form or the use of a specific technology or programme – does not necessarily mean that it should be done. The Biotech Architecture Workshop is concerned with educating students in *making the most appropriate and responsible choices for the task at hand*.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop rejects architectural elitism and the closed forms of communication and representation, which have moulded architectural education in the past century. It supports *accessible design processes and forms of representation*. Workshop projects are developed as multi-media presentations on Web sites and CDs, which are available to anyone who may be interested, architect or not.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop has no room for professional or academic divisions. It networks architecture students together with other students and professionals as well as practicing designers in multi-disciplinary *virtual workplaces, which simulate real-life working relationships*.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop promotes *mutually productive relationships between education, research, practice and industry*. The Internet offers new possibilities for *flexible, on-line collaboration* between students, practitioners and industry workers on real projects in real time, which have only just begun to be explored.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop restores the *essential connections between theory and practice* in architectural education, which have been widely neglected in the past, whether from ignorance of new production methods and technologies or ideological persuasion.

The Biotech Architecture Workshop eschews *ego-centred and exclusive approaches and projects*. Rather, it promotes approaches and projects which help to *raise the quality of the great mass of building types and structures, whether public, private or commercial, which comprise the built environment*.



# BIRTH OF A CYBERNETIC FACTORY

---

As with the Hong Kong Bank, some of the greatest challenges and most advanced technologies in the construction of the Swiss Re and GLA involved the production of the cladding systems. Like Cupples, the fabricators for the bank's cladding, Schmidlin (Fig. All.1), the Swiss-based company who made the cladding for both the London buildings, also had to upgrade their methods and technology to match Foster's own methods and requirements. A well-established leader in the field, Schmidlin already had a solid reputation for custom-made cladding systems, and were used to working closely with their architect clients. As a progressive company, they also used CNC machines in their production lines. However, like most manufacturers in the construction industry, prior to the Foster commissions, their operation was still based on the production of detailed drawings for every component in the traditional manner. In the same way, the CNC machines were manually programmed for each job, a laborious process requiring someone to translate the information from a drawing into appropriate data for the machine.

Also like Cupples, Schmidlin invested in new machinery at their Basel factory to cope with the Foster projects, including additional CNC machines. However, by far the greater investment went into software development. Uwe Bremen, Schmidlin's Head of Technology, soon recognized that the geometrical complexity of the cladding systems and huge number of variations ruled out conventional drawings, whether drawn by human hand or by computer. A single cladding element, i.e. a glazed frame in the GLA building, for example, is composed of over 200 components, including screws, etc., which all have to be

---

In his seminal paper, 'Towards the cybernetic factory', 1962, the British cybernetician Stafford Beer<sup>1</sup> described how computer-based production lines of the future would resemble responsive organisms, swiftly adapting to the needs of changing markets and individual customers. Following developments in other industries, flexible manufacturing systems are also now appearing in advanced sectors of the construction industry. The following unedited passage is abstracted from C. Abel, 'From hard to soft machines', 2004.<sup>2</sup>



► **All.1** Schmidlin AG Headquarters, Aesch/Basel, Switzerland. Photo: Author.

accounted for (Fig. All.2). Half of these components, such as corner plates or glazing panels – only the profile is constant – also vary in some way from one element to the next. Often, the variations are too small to be noticed by eye, making it impossible to keep track of them with conventional methods. Multiply all those variations by 650 times for the whole cladding system – every single panel on the GLA is different by some degree – and you have potential chaos.

The transparency of both cladding and structure in each building – a defining characteristic of most of Foster’s work – with all their highly visible connections, further complicated matters, since nothing could be hidden or fudged; everything had to be designed and made to the same high standards (Fig. All.3). The helical structure and the cladding pattern of the Swiss Re also presented special problems of their own, since both offsets and diagonal crossing points as well as other details arising from the peculiar geometry had to be carefully worked out: the steel cladding of the helical frame, for example, also has a diagonal kink in it to accommodate the twisting of the structure around the circular plan (Fig. All.4). The consultative process between Schmidlin’s designers and Foster’s project architects on the Swiss Re cladding alone lasted a whole year.

► **AII.2** GLA Headquarters, London. Installation of cladding. Norman Foster, 1998–2002. Photo: Nigel Young/Foster and Partners.



Although the Swiss Re was designed first, differences in the scale and programming of the two projects meant that the cladding contract for the GLA preceded that for the former building. The sequence was fortuitous, since it gave Schmidlin the opportunity to develop and refine their approach on the smaller contract before tackling the larger and more complex Swiss Re project. As it turned out, there were significant changes between the way each contract was handled, reflecting major differences in the production technologies employed. Taking the architects' initial surface coordinates as supplied in the Geometry Method Statement as their starting points, Schmidlin's cladding designers were able to translate their own designs for the GLA cladding into more detailed numerical data on the same spreadsheets (Figs. AII.5a–d). The same data were in turn fed directly from the spreadsheets into the programmes for the CNC machines without the need for any intermediary drawings.

While the use of the spreadsheets had the great advantage of eliminating the need for detailed drawings, the only way to check the accuracy of the final product for the GLA was to preassemble each element on an adjustable rig at the factory before delivery to the site – an effective but costly and time-consuming process in itself. Special dies also had to be made for testing the accuracy of some components, which could not otherwise be measured. While such methods were acceptable for the smaller GLA contract, the same approach would have resulted in unacceptable delays on the Swiss Re job.

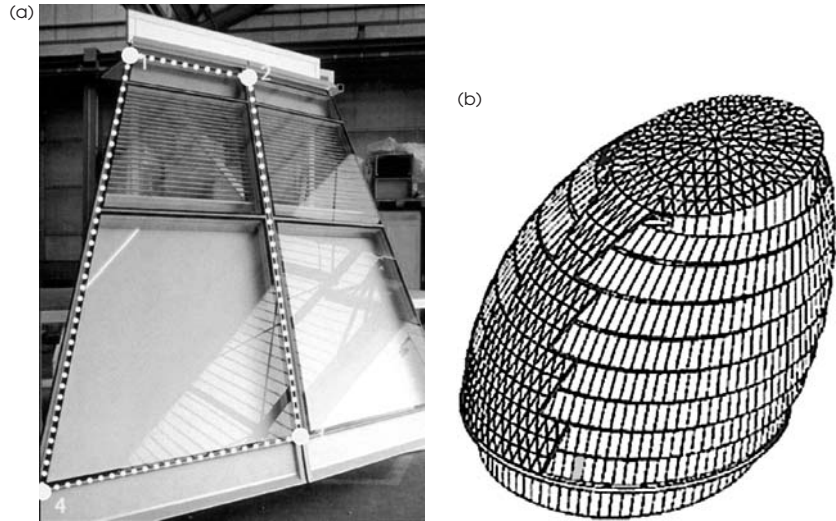


▲ **A11.3** Swiss Re, London, England. Installation of cladding. Foster and Partners, 1997–2004. Photo: Norman Childs.



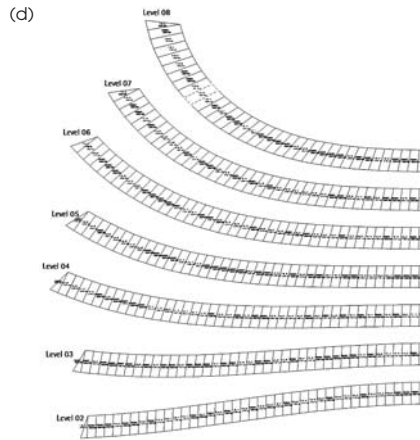
► **AII.4** Swiss Re, London, England. Diagonal kink in metal cladding of structure necessitated by twisting geometry is clearly visible from interior. Foster and Partners, 1997–2004. Photo: Norman Childs.





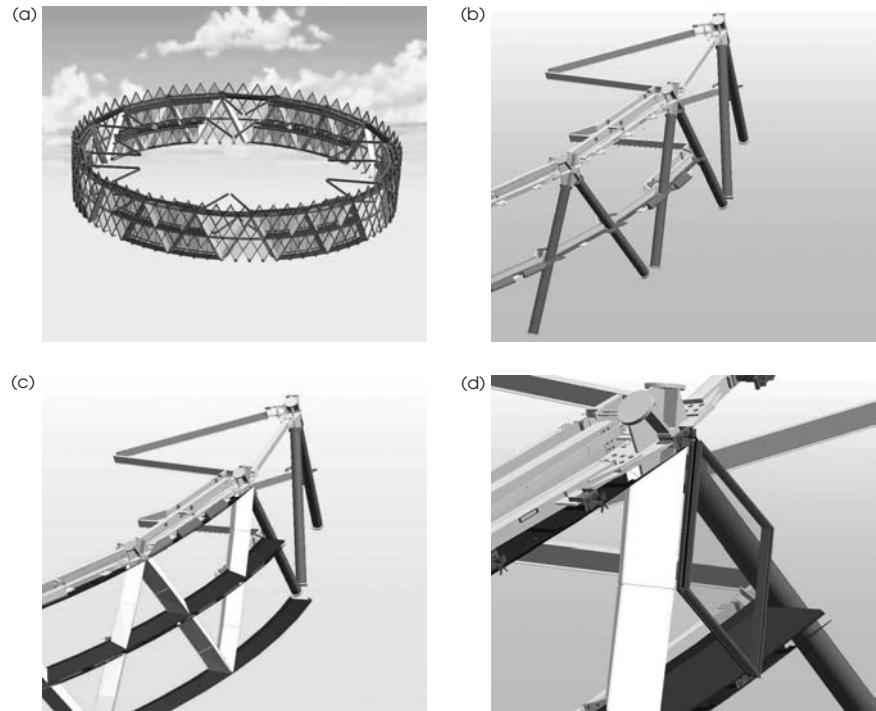
(c)

Panel ID	Corner 1				Corner 2				Corner 3				Corner 4			
	X1	Y1	Z1	X2	Y2	Z2	X3	Y3	Z3	X4	Y4	Z4	X5	Y5	Z5	
P_002_001	28.626778	71.226110	15.700000	37.243870	70.447647	15.700000	37.187601	71.182021	11.900000	38.478998	71.982724	11.900000				
P_002_002	37.249670	70.447647	15.700000	36.007943	68.589343	15.700000	34.948733	70.320140	11.900000	37.187601	71.182021	11.900000				
P_002_003	36.007942	68.589343	15.700000	34.929871	68.632737	15.700000	34.767181	69.280625	11.900000	35.948732	70.320140	11.900000				
P_002_004	34.835871	68.632737	15.700000	33.717292	67.544648	15.700000	33.646441	68.367342	11.900000	34.767181	69.280625	11.900000				



▲ **A11.5** GLA Headquarters, London, England. Variations in size and geometry of cladding were precisely documented on spreadsheets: XYZ coordinates marked on corners of preassembled cladding units (a), 3D diagram of cladding (b), part of spreadsheet showing XYZ coordinates for four corners of each unit shown in photo (c), diagram showing variations of cladding units on main levels as laid out flat (d). Norman Foster, 1998–2002. *Source:* Foster and Partners.

Schmidlin's solution, as anticipated in the SMG template, was to create their own detailed 3D computer model of the cladding system, bridging spreadsheets and production line. Adapting existing software systems to the firm's needs, Schmidlin's computer staff built up a complete 3D model of the Swiss Re



▲ **All.6** Swiss Re, London, England. Cladding systems for Swiss Re were designed and manufactured with customized 3D software: complete two-storey section of Swiss Re includes all cladding components including triangular floor edges around stepped skycourts (a), detail showing structure before cladding (b), detail showing partly clad structure (c), detail showing glazed unit in place (d). Norman Foster, 1997–2004. *Source:* Schmidlin AG.

cladding in two-storey sections, including every nut and bolt, enabling both architects and cladding designers to examine every facet of the system for accuracy or potential clashes, or any other problems in complete confidence, prior to actual production (Fig. All.6). Like the spreadsheets, the 3D model also incorporated parametric features, enabling both Foster’s and Schmidlin’s people to make changes right up till the last moment, automatically updating the project data as needed.

Finally – and crucially for speeding up production – with the help of additional computer expertise, Schmidlin wrote their own special software linking the 3D model directly to the CNC machines on the production line, so doing away with conventional programming. From numerical spreadsheets, to 3D modelling, to the CNC machines on the factory floor, the entire process of production for the Swiss Re cladding was computer controlled in one form or another, each step being directly linked to the next (Fig. All.7).



▲ **A11.7** Swiss Re, London, England. Glazed cladding unit being hoisted into place. Norman Foster, 1997–2004. Photo: Norman Childs.

The implications of Foster's and Schmidlin's joint achievements for the future of architectural production, and for the way we regard mechanized production in general, can hardly be overestimated. No longer the province of abstract theory or futurist speculation, the operational characteristics of Beer's cybernetic factory are clearly discernable in the computer-based design studios and production lines at Schmidlin.



# NOTES AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

## INTRODUCTION

- 1 Abel, C. (2003a). 'New Federal German Parliament, Reichstag, Berlin'. In Jenkins, D., ed. (2003) *Norman Foster: Works 4*, Prestel, Munich, p. 258.
- 2 Abel, C. and Seidler, H. (2003). *Harry Seidler: Houses and Interiors, 1 & 2*. Images Publishing, Melbourne.
- 3 Abel, C. (2000). *Architecture and Identity: Responses to Cultural and Technological Change* (2nd edition). Architectural Press, Oxford.
- 4 Venturi, R. (1966). *Complexity and Contradiction in Architecture*. The Museum of Modern Art, New York, p. 20.
- 5 Abel, C. (1979). 'The language analogy in architectural theory and criticism: some remarks in the light of Wittgenstein's linguistic relativism'. *Architectural Association Quarterly*, December, 1979, pp. 39–47. The same essay is republished under the title, 'Architectural language games', in Chapter 7, Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition), Chapter 7.
- 6 Projections from authoritative sources of the consequences of global warming on the planetary environment over the coming decades paint a grim picture of potentially catastrophic effects. In their Special Report, the German Advisory Council on Global Change warns that a mere 1.4°C of further warming is tolerable, requiring cutbacks in carbon dioxide emissions globally by 45–60 per cent by 2050 and by industrialized countries by 20 per cent by 2020 relative to 1990 – targets far in excess of present commitments. Any further increases in temperature would drastically affect the already melting ice caps, eventually raising sea levels world-wide by as much as 30 feet, swamping many capital cities, including London, New York, Sydney and Tokyo. Even more disastrous is the possibility of a 'runaway greenhouse', where a self-reinforcing cycle of warming effects would eventually make life on earth untenable. German Advisory Council on Global Change (2003). 'Climate protection strategies for the 21st century: Kyoto and beyond', Press release, 25 November, <http://www.wbgu.de>. Also Lean, G. (2003). 'Melting ice will swamp capitals', *The Independent on Sunday*, 7 December, Home Section, p. 4. Also Monbiot, G. (2003). 'With eyes wide shut', *Guardian Weekly*, August 21–27, p. 13.

- 7 Abel, C. (2003b). 'Electronic ecologies', in Jenkins, D., ed. (2003) pp. 12–29.
- 8 Abel, C. (1997a). 'Networking the studio: architectural education and the virtual practice', *Environments by Design*, Vol. 2, No. 1, Winter 1997/98, pp. 71–85. The same paper is republished under the title, 'The Biotech Architecture Workshop', in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition), Chapter 6.
- 9 Abel, C. (1986a). 'Ditching the dinosaur sanctuary: seventeen years on', in *CAD and Robotics in Architecture and Construction*, Kogan Page, London, pp. 123–32. The same paper is republished under the title, 'Return to craft manufacture', *AJ Supplement*, 20 April, 1988, pp. 53–7. Also in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition), Chapter 4.

### CHAPTER I ARCHITECTURE IN THE PACIFIC CENTURY

- 1 For earlier analyses of the region's economic strength and potential, see Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (1992). *Long-term Prospects for the World Economy*. OECD, Paris. Also Coyle, W.T., Hayes, D. and Yamauchi, H., eds (1992). *Agriculture and Trade in the Pacific*. Belhaven Press, London. Also R. Hodder (1992). *The West Pacific Rim*. Belhaven Press, London.
- 2 Galtung, J. (1981). Untitled presentation to the Seminar on Appropriate Technology Culture and Lifestyle in Development, Science University of Malaysia (USM), Penang, 3–7 November.
- 3 Macintyre, M. (1985). *The New Pacific*. Collins/BBC, London. From address by Z. Suzuki, 'The Coming of the Pacific Age', at the East West Center, Hawaii, 16 June, 1982, as quoted in the introduction, p. 11.
- 4 Macintyre, M. (1985).
- 5 Thompson, W.I. (1985). *Pacific Shift*. Sierra Club Books, San Francisco.
- 6 Abel, C. (1986b). 'A building for the Pacific Century', *The Architectural Review*, Vol. CLXXXIX, No. 1070, April, pp. 54–61. For a later interpretation of related themes, see Buchanan, P. (1991). 'Pacific Rim and planetary culture', *The Architectural Review*, Vol. CLXXXIX, No. 1134, August, pp. 27–32.
- 7 For one of the more balanced overviews, see Atkinson, M. (1997). 'Asian tiger, tiger, burning not so bright', *The Observer*, 31 August, Business Section, p. 3.
- 8 Kattoulas, V. (1997). 'Asia: Not stalling, just shifting gears', *International Herald Tribune*, 10–11 May, p.13.
- 9 The Economist (1997). 'Asia's population advantage', *The Economist*, 13 September, p. 90.
- 10 Harris, S. and Klintworth, G., eds (1995). *China as a Great Power*. St Martin's Press, New York.
- 11 The term 'slash and burn' derives from the relatively small-scale practice of forest clearance by indigenous farmers in the region, who rotate between plots allowing the forest to heal itself in between. The far greater damage

- done by commercial logging companies is, however, permanent, even without uncontrolled fires: once they are cut down and the remaining stumps are burnt, the slow growing hardwood trees are usually replaced with more profitable plantations of oil palm, or quick growing softwoods for paper and pulp, destroying the forest ecosystem forever. 'Smoky Southeast Asia', *International Herald Tribune*, 29 September, 1997, p. 8.
- 12 Higgins, A. (1997). 'Smog makes Asian tigers burn less bright', *The Guardian*, 26 September, World News, p. 9. Also, eds (1997). 'Health fears shrouded in haze', *The Guardian*, 27 September, World News, p. 3. Also eds (1997). 'Asia's heart of Darkness', *The Guardian*, 28 September. Reuters (1997). 'AUN sees long fallout from Asia fires', *International Herald Tribune*, 1 October, p. 2. Also Hiebert, M., Jaysankaran, S. and McBeth. J. (1997). 'Fire in the sky', *Far Eastern Economic Review*, 9 October, pp. 74–8.
  - 13 Mawdsley, N. (1997). 'Indonesia aflame', *New Scientist*, No. 2105, 25 October, p. 51.
  - 14 While Indonesia has laws with which to punish offenders, they have so far not been enforced. Gittings, J. (1997). 'Forest fire smog chokes SE Asia', *Guardian Weekly*, 28 September, p. 4.
  - 15 In 1996 the UK – a favourite target for such charges – imported over 200 000 cubic meters of tropical timbers from Indonesia alone. Vidal, J. (1997). 'Poison fog blanket threatens world climate', *The Guardian*, 27 September, p. 3.
  - 16 For this reason the new constitution recently voted for in Thailand, which was forced upon that country's leadership by the current economic crisis, is of special significance. Displacing the previous preferential system with more democratic and accountable procedures, the new reforms hold out promise of similar measures to come elsewhere in the region. Woollacott, M. (1997). 'Crisis that may force a change in those famous Asian values', *The Guardian*, Comment and Analysis, 30 August, p. 9. Also Bowring, P. (1997). 'Political Ripples in Southeast Asia', *International Herald Tribune*, 1 October, p. 8.
  - 17 For a historical overview of the 'race for the clouds' and descriptions of these and other related skyscraper projects see Abel, C. (2003c). *Sky High: Vertical Architecture*. Royal Academy of Arts, London, 2003.
  - 18 Gross national products (GNPs), even impressive ones like Southeast Asia's, are macro-economic measures and often obscure other more contentious factors, such as the distribution of wealth and problems of exclusion, not to mention the quality of the environment. For a wider view of development in the region, see Rigg, J. (1997). *Southeast Asia*. Routledge, London.
  - 19 For a discussion of related patterns of innovation, see Chapter 2, this book.
  - 20 Originally published in Abel, C. (1997b). *Architecture and Identity: Towards a Global Ecoculture*. Architectural Press, Oxford, p. 208.



- 21 For a critical analysis of the interrelations between urban and rural development and associated work and economic patterns, see Rigg, J. (1997).
- 22 For an example of CAP's approach, see Idris, S.M.M. (1990). *For a Sane, Green Future*. Consumers' Association of Penang, Penang.
- 23 Domestic architecture, both traditional and modern, provides clear evidence of an archetypal Pacific House. Abel, C. (1994). 'Pacific House', *The Architectural Review*, Vol. CXCVI, No. 1171, September, pp. 50–53.
- 24 See Chapter 16 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition).
- 25 Jacques, M. (1997). 'Malaysia takes a leap into future', *Guardian Weekly*, 6 April, p. 23. Also Fuller, T. (1997). 'Malaysia's wired Super Corridor', *International Herald Tribune*, 15–16 November, pp. 1 and 6.
- 26 A key plank in the Malaysian government's declared aim to turn itself into a developed country by the year 2020, the Supercorridor appears so far to have escaped any cutbacks. See Fuller, T. (1997). Also Hamid, A.S.A., ed. (1993). *Malaysia's Vision 2020*. Pelanduk Publications, Petaling Jaya.
- 27 Similar predispositions towards clear-cut spatial patterns were observed amongst Western architects by the urban theorist Melvin Webber in a seminal essay on urban dispersal. Webber, M.M. (1964). 'The urban place and the nonplace urban realm'. In *Explorations into Urban Structure* (Webber, M.M., et al., eds), pp. 79–153. University of Pennsylvania, Pennsylvania.
- 28 Tay, K.S. (1989). *Mega-Cities in the Tropics*. Singapore: Institute of Southeast Asian Studies. KL LinearCity SDN BHD (1996). *KL LinearCity*. KL LinearCity SDN BHD, Kuala Lumpur. Architectural Record eds (1997). 'A new record for Kuala Lumpur? The world's longest complex', *Architectural Record*, February, p. 30.
- 29 For an early critique of the megastructure idea and an argument for urban dispersal, see Chapter 2 in Abel, C. (1997).
- 30 For a further discussion, see Chapter 18 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). See also Abel, C. (2003c).
- 31 Radford, T. (1997). 'Around the corner: the 80mpg clean air engine', *The Guardian*, 23 October, p. 3.
- 32 See note 30.
- 33 According to Tay Keng Soon, the difference in temperature in the tropics can be as much as 5C higher for dense urban areas than for open countryside. Tay, K.S. (1989). Given this effect, it is unlikely that the inclusion of vertical landscaping into the sorts of ultra-high density projects Tay advocates would reduce this difference by any significant measure.
- 34 Abel, C. (1994). 'Verdant vertical living', *The Architectural Review*, Vol. CXCVI, No. 1171, September, pp. 32–5.
- 35 For a detailed account of the architect's approach, see Yeang, K. (1996). *The Skyscraper Bioclimatically Considered*. Academy Editions, London. Also Yeang, K. (2002).

- 36 For a brief historical overview of the new tower type and its predecessors see Chapter 15 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). See also Abel, C. (2003c).
- 37 Many former colonial attitudes and practices have survived all too well in the way developed nations and multi-national corporations conduct their business with developing nations, and are at least partly to blame for the deteriorating environment. Raghavan, C. (1990). *Recolonization*. Third World Network, Penang. By contrast, both traditional and colonial architecture provides continuing inspiration for contemporary regionalists. See Chapters 12–18 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition).
- 38 Kirby, J., O’Keefe, P. and Timberlake, L., eds (1995). *The Earthscan Reader in Sustainable Development*. Earthscan, London.
- 39 A report by the US Energy Department suggests that even without green taxes and other measures, research and development costs of new technologies to reduce carbon monoxide to 1990 levels by 2010 would be offset by energy savings alone. Hamilton, M.M. (1997). ‘Technology can cut pollution’, *Guardian Weekly*, 5 October, p.16. Other reports suggest that improving environmental practice is good for business as well as for the environment. Trapp, R. (1997). ‘Don’t let profits go up in smoke’, *The Independent*, Section Two, p. 18.
- 40 Ekins, P. (1992). *A New World Order*. Routledge, London.

## CHAPTER 2 CYBERSPACE IN MIND

- 1 Gibson’s first and most frequently quoted novel, in which the term ‘cyberspace’ was originally coined, is Gibson, W. (1984). *Neomancer*. Ace Books, New York. For an example of Gibson’s influence, see Benedikt, M., ed. (1994). *Cyberspace: First Steps*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. Related studies in cyberculture include Negroponte, N. (1995). *Being Digital: The Road Map for Survival on the Information Superhighway*. Hodder and Stoughton, London. Also Sardar, Z. and Ravetz, J.R., eds (1996). *Cyberfutures: Culture and Politics on the Information Superhighway*. Pluto Press, London. Also Dery, M. (1996). *Escape Velocity: Cyberculture at the End of the Century*. Hodder and Stoughton, London. Also Brown, D. (1997). *Cybertrends: Chaos, Power and Accountability in the Information Age*. Viking, London.
- 2 See Chapter 8 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition).
- 3 Mitchell, W. (1995). *City of Bits: Space, Place and the Infobahn*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. Also Mitchell, W. (1999). *E-topia*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
- 4 Mitchell, W. (1995), p. 8.
- 5 Mitchell, W. (1995), p. 131.
- 6 Time editors (1995). ‘Welcome to cyberspace’, *Time*. Special Issue, Spring.
- 7 Fleming, J., Honour, H. and Pevsner, N. (1999). *Penguin Dictionary of Architecture and Landscape Architecture* (5th edition). Penguin, London, p. 175.
- 8 Inoue, M. (1985). *Space in Japanese Architecture*. Weatherhill, New York and Tokyo.

- 9 Inoue, M. (1985), p. 144.
- 10 Kelly, K. (1994). *Out of Control: The New Biology of Machines*. Fourth Estate, London.
- 11 As Rene Descartes himself originally conceived of the difference between body and mind, all bodily movements were the outcome of mechanistic processes channelled through the nervous system, which he also conceived rather quaintly as a sort of a cross between an hydraulic system and a system of wires and pulleys. However, more complex forms of human behaviour, such as thought, speech and free will, were attributed to an independent soul. The former could be explained perfectly well according to the laws of causation, just like any machine. However, the latter could not, and was a matter for religious discussion only. See Copleston, F. (1963). *A History of Philosophy, Volume 4*. Image Books, New York.
- 12 Mitchell, W. (1995), pp. 14–15.
- 13 Heim, M. (1994). 'The erotic ontology of cyberspace.' In Benedikt, M., ed. (1994), pp. 59–80.
- 14 Heim, M. (1994), pp. 63–4.
- 15 Heim, M. (1994), p. 73.
- 16 Heim, M. (1994), p. 75.
- 17 Stone, A.R. (1994). 'Will the real body please stand up: boundary stories about virtual cultures.' In Benedikt, M., ed. (1994), pp. 81–118.
- 18 Tomas, D. (1989). 'The technophillic body: on technicity in William Gibson's cyborg culture'. *New Formations*, 8, Spring.
- 19 Stone, A.R. (1994), p. 107.
- 20 Stone, A.R. (1994), p. 112.
- 21 Kerr, P. (1995). *Gridiron*. Chatto & Windus, London.
- 22 Regarding the earlier comments on the popularity of baroque models for visualizing cyberspace, directors of sci-fi movies also invariably depict cyberspace as a dead straight and endless tunnel of space rushing towards us, lined with brightly coloured, electronic graffiti inspired by Kubrick's 'psychedelic' journey into a parallel universe in *2001*.
- 23 Kerr, P. (1995), p. 339.
- 24 Kerr, P. (1995), p. 367.
- 25 Ryle, G. (1949). *The Concept of Mind*. Barnes & Noble, New York.
- 26 Ryle, G. (1949), pp. 15–16.
- 27 Ryle, G. (1949), p. 25.
- 28 Ryle has often been dismissed as a behaviourist of the same school as James Watson and B.F. Skinner. See Watson, J.B. (1930). *Behaviourism*. W.W. Norton, New York, 1930, and Skinner, B.F. (1974). *About Behaviourism*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. However, by externally observable behaviour Ryle included speech and the most complex as well as simpler forms of human expression. Nor does he ever suggest, as Watson,

Skinner and others did, that all behaviour could be reduced to mechanistic strings of stimuli and responses. Quite the contrary, he explicitly describes intelligent behaviour in terms of individuals exerting control over their world: 'To be intelligent is not merely to satisfy criteria, but to apply them; to regulate one's actions and not merely to be well-regulated.' Ryle, G. (1949), p. 28.

- 29 Koestler, A. (1967). *The Ghost in the Machine*. Pan Books, London, 1967.
- 30 See, Von Bertalanffy, L. (1968). *General System Theory: Foundations, Development, Applications*. George Braziller, New York. Also, Koestler, A. and Smythies, J.R., eds (1969). *Beyond Reductionism: New Perspectives in the Life Sciences*. Hutchinson, London.
- 31 Koestler, A. (1967), p. 237.
- 32 Koestler, A. (1967), p. 238.
- 33 Koestler, A. (1967), pp. 243–4.
- 34 Koestler, A. (1967), p. 244.
- 35 Koestler, A. (1967), p. 244.
- 36 Koestler, A. (1967), p. 244.
- 37 See, for example, Lewin, R. (1993). *Complexity: Life on the Edge of Chaos*. Phoenix, London. Also Coveney, P. and Highfield, R. (1995). *Frontiers of Complexity: The Search for Order in a Chaotic World*. Faber and Faber, London.
- 38 Polanyi, M. (1967). *The Tacit Dimension*. Anchor Books, New York. Also Polanyi, M. (1958). *Personal Knowledge: Towards a Post-Critical Philosophy*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. Also Langford, T.A. and Poteat, W.H., eds (1968). *Intellect and Hope: Essays in the Thought of Michael Polanyi*. Duke University Press, Durham. Also Polanyi, M. and Prosch, H. (1975). *Meaning*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- 39 Polanyi, M. (1967), p. x.
- 40 For examples in architectural design see Chapter 9 in Abel, C. (1997).
- 41 Polanyi, M. and Prosch, H. (1975), p. 33.
- 42 Polanyi, M. (1967), p. 16.
- 43 Polanyi, M. (1967), pp. 15–16.
- 44 Polanyi, M. and Prosch, H. (1975), p. 36.
- 45 Norberg-Schulz, C. (1980). *Genius Loci*. Rizzoli, New York.
- 46 Polanyi, M. (1967), p. 16.
- 47 The spatial character of tacit knowing is clearly expressed in the following passage from a paper by Marjorie Grene: 'I attend from a proximal pole, which is an aspect of my being, to a distal pole, which, by attending to it, I place at a distance from myself. *All knowing, we could say, in other words, is orientation* (my emphasis). The organism's placing of itself in its environment, the dinoflagellate in the plankton, the salmon in its stream, or the fox in its lair, prefigures the process by which we both shape and are shaped by

- our world, reaching out from what we have assimilated to what we seek.' Grene, M. (1968). 'Tacit knowing and the pre-reflective cogito.' In Langford, T.A. and Poteat, W.H. eds (1968), p. 35.
- 48 Polanyi, M. and Prosch, H. (1975), p. 36.
- 49 Novak, M. (1995). 'Liquid architectures in cyberspace.' In Benedikt, M. ed. (1995), pp. 225–54.
- 50 Novak, M. (1995), p. 241.
- 51 See also Chapter 1.
- 52 Castells, M. (1996). *The Rise of the Network Society*. Blackwell, Oxford.
- 53 Castells, M. (1996), p. 390.

### CHAPTER 3 TECHNOLOGY AND PROCESS

- 1 Influential critiques of orthodox Modernism include, Venturi, R. (1966). *Complexity and Contradiction in Architecture*. The Museum of Modern Art, New York. Also Jencks, C. (1977). *The Language of Post-Modern Architecture*. Academy Editions, London. Also Watkin, D. (1977). *Morality and Architecture*. Clarendon Press, London.
- 2 Turbayne, C.M. (1971). *The Myth of Metaphor* (revised edition). The University of South Carolina Press.
- 3 Turbayne, C.M. (1971), *ibid.* Also Koestler, A. (1964). *The Act of Creation*. Macmillan, London. Also see Chapter 8, in Abel, C. (1997a). *Architecture and Identity: Towards a Global Ecoculture*. Architectural Press, Oxford.
- 4 Coplestone, F.S.J. (1963). *A History of Philosophy: Vol. 4*. Image Books. See also Chapter 2 this book.
- 5 The mechanistic view was prevalent amongst behavioural psychologists in the last century. See for example, Skinner, B.F. (1974). See also Chapter 2 this book.
- 6 The deterministic view underlying early Modernists' perception of history is analysed in Watkin, D. (1977).
- 7 Batchelor, R. (1994). *Henry Ford: Mass Production, Modernism and Design* (2nd edition). Manchester University Press, Manchester, p. 40.
- 8 Le Corbusier. (1927). *Towards a New Architecture*. Architectural Press, London.
- 9 Le Corbusier. (1927), p. 126.
- 10 Herbert, G. (1984). *The Dream of the Factory-made House*. MIT Press, Cambridge.
- 11 Heskett, J. (1980). *Industrial Design*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- 12 Drexler, R. (1973). *Charles Eames*. The Museum of Modern Art, New York.
- 13 Pawley, M. (1992). *Design Heroes: Buckminster Fuller*. Grafton.
- 14 Spaeth, D. (1985). *Mies Van Der Rohe*. The Architectural Press, London.
- 15 See Chapter 1, in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). Also Russell, B. (1981). *Building Systems, Industrialization and Architecture*. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester.

- 16 See Chapter 1, in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition).
- 17 Prouve, J. (1966). 'Address delivered at the Symposium of the Union Internationale des Architects, held in Delft, The Netherlands, on 6–13 September 1964.' In *Int. Council for Building Research, Studies and Documentation-CIB*, eds (1966), p. 65.
- 18 For a comprehensive study, see Sulzer, P. (2000). *Jean Prouve Complete Works, Vols 1–4*. Birkhauser, Basel.
- 19 Abel, C. (1966). 'Ulm HfG, Department of Building.' *Arena*, Vol. 82, No. 905, pp. 88–90.
- 20 The work of these prominent architects has been widely published. Definitive monographs include Moore, R., ed. (2003). *Structure, Space and Skin: The Work of Nicholas Grimshaw & Partners*. Phaidon, London. Also, Buchanan, P. (1993–). *Renzo Piano Building Workshop: Complete Works, Vols 1–4*. Phaidon, London. Also, Jenkins, D. (2003–). *Norman Foster, Works 1–6*. Prestel, Munich.
- 21 Abel, C. (1989). 'From hard to soft machines.' In *Norman Foster: Buildings and Projects, Vol. 3* (I. Lambot, ed.) pp. 10–19, Watermark, Hong Kong. Also Abel, C. (1991). *Renault Centre: Norman Foster*. Architecture Design and Technology Press, London.
- 22 Abel, C. (1991).
- 23 See Chapter 1, in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition).
- 24 Einstein, A. (1961). *Relativity: The Special and General Theory*. Crown Publishers, London.
- 25 Capra, F. (1983). *The Turning Point*. Flamingo, p. 65. See also Capra, F. (1976). *The Tao of Physics*. Fontana.
- 26 The concept of a paradigm shift is due to Kuhn, T.S. (1970). *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. See also Chapter 11, in Abel, C. (1997a).
- 27 Abel, C. (1982). 'The case for anarchy in design research.' In *Changing Design* (Evans, B., Powell, J.A. and Talbot, R.J., eds) pp. 295–302, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester.
- 28 Capra, F. (1983), p. 66.
- 29 The science of cybernetics is generally credited to Norbert Wiener. For an early introduction, see Wiener, N. (1950). *The Human Use of Human Beings*. Sphere Books. Also Ashby, R. (1956). *An Introduction to Cybernetics*. University Paperbacks, London. Also Beer, S. (1959). *Cybernetics and Management*. The English Universities Press, London. Also Pask, G. (1961). *An Approach to Cybernetics*. Hutchinson, London. Also Crosson, F.J. and Sayre, K.M., eds (1967). *Philosophy and Cybernetics*. Simon and Schuster, New York. Many of the basic concepts of cybernetics have since been absorbed into the more general field of complexity theory. See Chapter 2, note 37 in this book.
- 30 Abel, C. (1986b).

- 31 See Chapter 17, in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). Also Abel, C. (2003b). Also Slessor, C. (1997). *Eco-Tech: Sustainable Architecture and High Technology*. Thames and Hudson, London. Also Behling, S. and Behling, S. (1996). *Sol Power: The Evolution of Solar Architecture*. Prestel, Munich. Also Travi, V. (2001). *Advanced Technologies: Building in the Computer Age*. Birkhauser, Basel.
- 32 Campbell, N.S. and Stankovic, S., eds (2001). *Wind Energy for the Built Environment: Project WEB*. BDSP Partnership with Imperial College, Mecal Applied Mechanics and the University of Stuttgart.
- 33 See Appendix I in this book.
- 34 Aukstakalnis, S. and Blatner, D. (1992). *Silicon Mirage: The Art and Science of Virtual Reality*. Peachpit Press, Berkeley CA. Also Zampi, G. and Conway, L.M. (1995). *Virtual Architecture*. B.T. Batsford. Also Schmitt, G. (1999). *Information Architecture: Basis and Future of CAAD*. Birkhauser, Basel.
- 35 Dickens, P.M. (1994). 'Rapid prototyping – the ultimate in automation.' *Journal of Assembly Automation*, Vol. 14, No. 2, pp. 10–13. Also Callicott, N. (2001). *Computer-Aided Manufacture in Architecture: The Pursuit of Novelty*. Architectural Press, Oxford.
- 36 GA eds (1998). *Guggenheim Bilbao Museao: Frank O. Gehry. GA Document No. 54*. See also Chapter 4 in this book.
- 37 See Chapter 5, in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). Also Mitchell, W. (1995). *City of Bits*. MIT Press, Cambridge.
- 38 Abel, C. (2003).
- 39 The concept is defined in Abel, C. (1997a). See also Appendix I in this book.
- 40 Abel, C. (1997b).
- 41 See Appendix I in this book.

#### **CHAPTER 4 FOSTER AND GEHRY: ONE TECHNOLOGY; TWO CULTURES**

- 1 The work of both architects has been widely published. Comprehensive studies of Foster's architecture include Lambot, I. ed. (1989–). *Norman Foster: Buildings and Projects, Vols 1–4*. Watermark, Hong Kong. Also Jenkins, D. (2000). *On Foster. ...Foster On*. Prestel, Munich. Also Jenkins, D. (2002–). *Norman Foster; Works 1–6*. Prestel, Munich. Comprehensive studies of Gehry include Arnell, P. and Bickford, T. (1985). *Frank Gehry; Buildings and Projects*. Rizzoli, New York. Also *Frank O. Gehry: El Croquis 74–75*, 1995. Also Jencks, C. (1995). *Frank O. Gehry: Individual Imagination and Cultural Conservatism*. Academy Editions, London. Also Friedman, M., ed. (1999). *Gehry Talks: Architecture + Process*. Rizzoli, New York. Also Lindsey, B. (2001). *Digital Gehry*. Birkauser, Basel.
- 2 Quoted in Burns, C. (1990). 'The Gehry phenomenon'. In *Thinking the Present: Recent American Architecture* (Hays, K.M. and Burns, C., eds), pp. 82–3. Princeton Architectural Press, Princeton.

- 3 The close relationship between Gehry's early architecture and commercial advertising, with specific reference to the Chiat/Day Building, is clearly enunciated by Elizabeth Hornbeck: 'Unlike Apple's other outdoor advertisements, which can be seen around town, this ad is not located on a billboard. Instead, *Gehry's building itself becomes the billboard* (my emphasis), the carrier for this commercial message, inserting it in a public space which is otherwise relatively free of outdoor advertising.' Hornbeck, E. (1999). 'Architecture and advertising'. *Journal of Architectural Education*, September, p. 53.
- 4 See also Chapter 3 in this book.
- 5 Abel, C. (1989). The same essay is republished in Jenkins, D., ed. (2000), pp. 220–43. It is also republished in an extended form, including the passage presented in Appendix II in this book, in Jenkins, D., ed. (2004). *Norman Foster, Works 2*. Prestel, Munich. See also Chapter 3 in this book.
- 6 For a detailed study, see Abel, C. (1991).
- 7 For a detailed study, see Abel, C. (1986b). The same essay is republished in Jenkins, D., ed. (2000), pp. 132–49.
- 8 Suzuki, H. (1992). 'The fourth wave.' In *Century Tower: Foster Associates Build in Japan* (Davies, C. and Lambot, I.), pp. 10–17, Ernst & Sohn, Berlin.
- 9 For a detailed study, see Abel, C. (2004). 'Carre d'Art, Nimes, France, 1984–1993.' In Jenkins, D., ed. (2004).
- 10 According to Bruce Lindsey, despite increasing use of CAD/CAM techniques in the office Gehry still values the tactile qualities of physical models over any computer representation: 'Gehry does not like the way that objects look in the computer and feels that it takes the "juice" out of an idea.' Lindsey, B. (2001), p. 62.
- 11 Similar problems were encountered in the Lewis House project, which was also given the Catia treatment in the latter stages. Gehry argues that the main problem now is with the insurance companies, since his approach places increased liability on the architect. Friedman, M., ed. (1999).
- 12 Glymph was also joined in the early stages of the reorganization by Rick Smith, a consultant from IBM, and Randy Jefferson, who took a managerial role. They were also later joined by Dennis Shelden. Lindsey, B. (2001).
- 13 See Chapter 3 in this book.
- 14 According to Jean-Marc Galea (in interview with the author) at the Dassault Systemes HQ in Paris, the Catia system had also been used for a number of conventional building projects such as factories, prior to Gehry's use of it, as well as for other industries.
- 15 Friedman, M., ed. (1999).
- 16 For a detailed study, see Lindsey, B. (2001).
- 17 Gehry continued to rely on conventional techniques of model-making for projects well into his use of the Catia process. Stereolithography and other



- rapid-prototyping techniques were only applied in more recent years and are still restricted on grounds of cost. Lindsey, B. (2001). Norman Foster also regularly uses similar automated modeling techniques in his own office.
- 18 Gehry, F. (1999). 'Commentaries by Frank Gehry.' In Friedman, M., ed. (1999), p. 176.
  - 19 Gehry visited Aalto's office in 1972 and personally acknowledges his influence. Upon later meeting Aalto's widow, he declared: 'He is my hero.' Gehry, F. (1999), p. 43.
  - 20 Aalto's habitual use of different planning geometries within the same design is analysed in Porphyrios, D. (1979). 'Heterotopia: a study in the ordering sensibility of the work of Alvar Aalto.' In *Alvar Aalto: Architectural Monographs 4*, pp. 8–19. Academy Editions, London.
  - 21 Gehry often describes his work in similar terms: 'I guess the work has become a kind of sculpture as architecture.' Gehry, F. (1999), p. 49.
  - 22 Friedman, M. ed. (1999), p. 18.
  - 23 Abel, C. (1989). Also the extended version in Jenkins, D., ed. (2004).
  - 24 Zaera, A. (1995). Information technology at Frank O. Gehry & Associates. *El Croquis*, 74–75, p. 152.
  - 25 In conversation with the author.
  - 26 According to Lindsey, 'The Lewis residence (1986–1995) changed the office.' Lindsey, B. (2001), p. 56.
  - 27 For a detailed study, see *The ARAG Tower*. ARAG, Düsseldorf.
  - 28 *El Croquis*, 74–75 (1995).
  - 29 Friedman, M., ed. (1999).
  - 30 A brief mention of Gehry's approach to energy efficiency is made elsewhere: 'While Gehry eschews the term "green" as a designation, he does use intelligent siting, and massing, as well as computer simulations to make his buildings as environmentally conscious as possible.' Lindsey, B. (2001), p. 76. However, as with other accounts, no evidence is presented to suggest that energy efficiency plays any major part in shaping Gehry's architecture in the formative stages of the design process, except in those examples discussed in this chapter where Gehry reverts to more conventional forms.
  - 31 See, for example, Abel, C. (2003b).
  - 32 Abel, C. (2003).
  - 33 For a detailed study, see Davies, C. and Lambot, I (1997). *Commerzbank Frankfurt: Prototype for an Ecological High-Rise*. Watermark/Birkhauser, Hong Kong/Basel.
  - 34 Abel, C. (2003b).
  - 35 As with all Foster's projects since the Commerzbank, extensive computer simulations were conducted by the London-based environmental engineers, BDSF, to test the energy efficiency of the design. Abel, C. (2003).

- 36 For a detailed account of the SMG's work, see Whitehead, H. (2004). 'Laws of form.' In *Architecture in the Digital Age* (Kolarevic, B., ed.), Spon Press, London.
- 37 Gehry, F. (1999).
- 38 The high cost of using the Catia system was a major factor in Whitehead's decision to use a different approach. Lindsey quotes a price of \$70 000 per workstation for the Catia system in the early stages of use at Gehry's office, but suggests that costs have since reduced. Lindsey, B. (2001).
- 39 Despite the beneficial effects of using the Catia process, the economics of fabricating complex shapes remains a major factor in determining the degree of curvature in Gehry's designs: '...we know that if we use flat materials its relatively cheap; when we use single curved materials it's a little more expensive; and its most expensive when we warp materials. So we can rationalize all these shapes in the computer and make a judgement about the quantity of each shape to be used.' Gehry, F. (1999), p. 50. As a general rule, Gehry's design team keeps the most complex warped shapes, which can cost five times as much as single curves, down to just 5 per cent of the total number of curved shapes. Lindsey, B. (2001). Gehry also points to the work of Richard Serra, who also fabricates his large-scale metal sculptures from out of single curved materials based on ruled lines, as another influence. Gehry, F. (1999).
- 40 Whitehead, H. (2004). Also Appendix II in this book.
- 41 Gehry Technologies (GT) was launched on September 5, 2003. A joint venture with IBM and Dassault Systemes, GT was expressly created to provide expertise in the use of the Catia process and related services to industry members: 'Gehry Technologies aims to improve the way digital tools are developed and used by building professionals, and to foster changes in building industry practice through advances in digital technology'. Press release by Gehry Technologies, <http://www.gehrytechnologies.com/GT-09-05-2003.html>.
- 42 Abel, C. (2003b).
- 43 Abel, C. (2003b).
- 44 Abel, C. (1979). The same essay is also republished under the title, 'Architectural language games', Chapter 7 in Abel, C. (2000 2nd edition).

## CHAPTER 5 HARRY SEIDLER AND THE GREAT AUSTRALIAN DREAM

- 1 For a comprehensive review of Seidler's early work, see Blake, P. (1973). *Architecture for the New World: The Work of Harry Seidler*. Horwitz, Australia, Sydney. For the later work see Drew, P. and Frampton, K. (1992). *Harry Seidler: Four Decades of Architecture*. Thames and Hudson, London. For the residential architecture, see Abel, C. and Seidler, H. (2003). *Harry Seidler: Houses and Interiors, 1 & 2*. Images Publishing, Melbourne.

- 2 Forster, C. (1999). *Australian Cities: Continuity and Change* (2nd edition). Oxford University Press, Melbourne.
- 3 Quoted in Indyk, I. (1984). 'Robin Boyd and the Australian suburb,' *UIA-International Architect*, Issue No. 4, p. 58.
- 4 Forster, C. (1999).
- 5 The story of Breuer's problems with the Cantilever House is told in Masello, D. (1993). *Architecture Without Rules: The Houses of Marcel Breuer and Herbert Beckhard*. W.W. Norton & Co., New York.
- 6 Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). Also Chapter I this book.
- 7 Numerous examples are presented in Taylor, J. (1990). *Australian Architecture Since 1960* (2nd edition). The Royal Australian Institute of Architects, Melbourne. The approach is best exemplified in the work of Glenn Murcutt. See Drew, P. (1985). *Leaves of Iron: Glen Murcutt; Pioneer of an Australian Architectural Form*. Angus & Robertson, Pymble.
- 8 Seidler, H. (1954). *Houses, Interiors and Projects*. Associated General Publications, Sydney, p. xx.
- 9 For an analysis of the conditions needed for efficient industrial production of buildings and the background to the industrialized building movement, see Chapter I in Abel, C. (2000; 2nd edition).
- 10 Seidler, H. (1954), p. xi.
- 11 Quoted in Drew, P. and Frampton, K. (1992), p. 120.
- 12 Underwood, D. (1994). *Oscar Niemeyer and Brazilian Free-form Modernism*. George Braziller, New York, p. 110.
- 13 The author is indebted to Konrad Buhagiar, Architecture Project, Malta, for his insights into baroque architecture, and for translating relevant passages concerning Borromini from Portoghesi, P. (1982). *L'Angelo della Storia: Teorie e Linguaggi dell'Architettura*. Biblioteca di Cultura Moderna Laterza, Rome.
- 14 Seidler, H. (1992). 'Planning and architecture at the end of our century.' In Abel, C. and Seidler, H. (1992), p. 383.
- 15 Frampton, K. (1992). 'Isostatic architecture, 1965–1991.' In Drew, P. and Frampton, K. (1992), p. 110. Frampton attributes the description to Philip Drew, who did not use those precise words but implied as much in his own essay on Seidler in the same book: 'The migration of an idea 1945–1976', pp. 14–31.
- 16 Wilk, C. (1981). *Marcel Breuer*. The Museum of Modern Art, New York, p. 108.
- 17 Scully, V. (1969). *The Earth, the Temple, and the Gods* (revised edition). Frederick A. Praeger, New York.
- 18 Underwood, D. (1994).
- 19 The problem, according to Seidler as well as other leading Australian architects, lies in the peculiarly rigid system of aesthetic control by local

- authorities over new building applications (in addition to normal controls over height and setbacks, etc.). See Grennan, H. (2003). 'Mob rules', *Sydney Morning Herald*, May 29, domain section, pp. 6–8.
- 20 See note 7. For further examples see also Jahn, G. (1994). *Contemporary Australian Architecture*. Craftsman House, Roseville East.
  - 21 Turner, G. (1997). 'Australian film and national identity in the 1990s.' In Stokes, G. ed. (1997). *The Politics of Identity in Australia*. Cambridge University Press, Melbourne. Turner suggests that while concepts of a singular national identity are slowly waning, Australian stereotypes survive even in such 'unconventional' movies as *Priscilla, Queen of the Desert*.
  - 22 James Weirick, Professor of Architecture at the University of New South Wales, has suggested (in conversation) that the positive reception given abroad to Australian architecture of this kind is at least partly due to the fact that it reinforces prevailing – and patronizing – images of Australian culture, or the supposed lack of an urban culture; what might be called the 'Crocodile Dundee' syndrome.
  - 23 Forster, C. (1999). Like a growing number of urbanists, the author concludes that, while strategies for sustainable growth vary, the most effective combine increased densities and concentrations of population in both old and new centres with increased investment in public transportation. See also Chapter 1 this book. Also Newman, P. and Kenworthy, J. (1999). *Sustainability and Cities: Overcoming Automobile Dependence*. Island Press, Washington. Also Abel, C. (2003c).
  - 24 Eighty per cent of employment in Australia is now in the services sector – one of the highest percentages in the developed world – which by its nature requires concentrations of population in cities, further reducing the rural population. Rick Farley, 'The cities or the bush: is that the real problem?' In Irving, H., ed. (2001). *Unity and Diversity*. ABC Books, Sydney.
  - 25 Forster, C. (1999).
  - 26 Hudson, W. and Stokes, G. (1997). 'Australia and Asia: Place, Determinism and National Identities.' In Stokes, G., ed. (1997).
  - 27 Forster, W. (2002). *Social Housing–Innovative Architecture*. Prestel, Munchen.
  - 28 An indication of official winds of change was given by Bob Carr, Premier of New South Wales. Launching a new book on Seidler's work on 22 July 2002, at the RAlA Headquarters in Sydney, he remarked: 'Modernity becomes Australia.'

## CHAPTER 6 MEDITERRANEAN MIX AND MATCH

- 1 Bonanno, A. (1997). *Malta: An Archaeological Paradise*. M.J. Publications, Valetta, Malta.
- 2 For a general history, see Blouet, B. (1981). *The Story of Malta*. Progress Press, Malta.

- 3 Hughes, Q. (1967). *The Building of Malta*. Alec Tiranti, London.
- 4 Hughes, Q. (1969). *Fortress*. Lund Humphries, London.
- 5 For an overview of Maltese architecture during this period see Hughes, Q. (1969). 'Malta past present and future.' *The Architectural Review*, July, pp. 2–81.
- 6 Abel, C. (1995). *Manikata Church: Richard England*. Academy Editions, London.
- 7 Abel, C. (2000). 'Open: the work of Architecture Project.' Introduction to the exhibition, Valletta, Malta, September 2000.
- 8 Buhagiar, K. (2002). Unpublished.
- 9 The editors (2001). 'Curtain call.' *The Architectural Review*, July, pp. 28–9.
- 10 The editors (2002). 'Evaporative cooling at Malta Stock Exchange.' *Ecotech*, 5 May (2001), pp. 14–17.
- 11 The Editors. 'The art of energy: Peake Short's Malta Brewery'. *Architecture Today*, No. 14, January 1991.
- 12 Chauhan, U. (1998). 'Rites of initiation.' *Indian Architect and Builder*, July, pp. 22–30.
- 13 The concept of a 'series' as used here is due to Kubler, G. (1962). *The Shape of Time*. Yale University Press. See also Chapter 11 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition). *Architecture and Identity: Responses to Cultural and Technological Change (2nd edition)*. Architectural Press, Oxford.
- 14 Alexander, C. and Chemayeff, S. (1963). *Community and Privacy: Towards a New Architecture of Humanism*. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth.
- 15 From the competition entry.
- 16 In interview with the author.
- 17 In interview with the author.

## APPENDIX II: BIRTH OF A CYBERNETIC FACTORY

- 1 Beer, S. (1962). 'Towards the cybernetic factory.' In *Principles of Self-Organization* (Von Forester, H. and Zopf, Jr. G.W., eds) pp. 25–89, Pergamon Press. For an analysis of the implications of Beer's concept and related technological innovations for architectural production see Abel, C. (1969). 'Ditching the dinosaur sanctuary.' *Architectural Design*, August, pp. 419–424. The same essay is republished as Chapter 1 in Abel, C. (2000, 2nd edition).
- 2 Jenkins, D. ed. (2004).

# INDEX

---

- Abelia Condominium (Singapore), 28, 30  
Absorption cooling, 140–1  
Airports, 23, 149–50  
Albers, Josef, 179  
Albion Wharf, 158–9  
ALLCOM Showroom (St Georges Bay), 224–5  
American Centre (Paris), 116  
Anonymity, 45  
AP see Architecture Project  
Apple computers, 100–1  
ARAG Headquarters (Dusseldorf), 132, 134  
Architectural determinism, 62–5  
*Architecture and Identity* (Abel), 1  
Architecture Project (AP), 5–7  
    climate control, 210, 211–18  
    competition projects, 226–30  
    conservation projects, 208–18  
    continuous build-scape, 230–1  
    geometries and forms, 224–6  
    Modernism, 207–8  
    open-minded approach, 231–2  
    vernacular architecture, 218–24  
Ardmore Condominium (Singapore), 27  
Asia Pacific, 2–3, 11–32  
    constellations, 23–7  
    decentralization, 20–3  
    dispersed high-rise, 27–30  
    economies, 11–14  
    environmental issues, 14–17  
    future evolution, 30–1  
    parallel development, 17–20  
Australia Square (Sydney), 174, 177  
Australia, 163–202  
    see also Seidler, Harry  
Australian Embassy (Paris), 174, 177
- Baroque architecture:  
    cyberspace, 34–8, 39–40  
    Malta, 203–5  
    Seidler, Harry, 181–6  
'Be Different' campaign, 100  
Bee, Tang Guan, 28, 30
- Berman House (Joadja), 193–4, 196  
Bertalanfy, Ludwig, 50  
Biotech architecture, 3, 7, 9, 79–86, 88  
    manifesto, 233–6  
Biotech Architecture Workshops, 85–6,  
    88, 235–6  
BMS see building management system  
Borromini, Francesco, 186, 189  
Breuer, Marcel, 164, 167–8, 188–9  
British Museum, 149, 151  
Building management system (BMS), 80  
Business Promotion Centre (Duisberg), 140–1
- CAD/CAM see computer-aided  
    design/manufacture  
Calder, Alexander, 180, 182  
Canary Wharf (London), 59  
Cantilever House (New Canaan), 168  
Capita Centre (Sydney), 172, 175  
Capra, Fritjof, 77–8  
Cardboard furniture, 94, 95  
Carlberg, Norman, 181, 183  
Carre d'Art (Nimes), 111  
Cartesian dualism, 44–60, 62  
Case Study Houses (California), 168, 178  
Castells, Manuel, 59–60  
Catia software system, 118–22, 130,  
    146–8, 155  
Century Tower (Tokyo), 110  
CFD see computational fluid dynamics  
Checkpoint Charlie, 2  
Chesa Futura (St Moritz), 158, 160  
China, 14, 15, 39–40  
*City of Bits* (Mitchell), 33–7  
Classicism, 99  
Clean sweep theory of innovation, 57–60  
Climate control:  
    Architecture Project, 210, 211–18  
    Asia Pacific, 22–3, 28, 32  
    Foster, Norman, 138–41, 144, 154  
    Gehry, Frank, 133  
    Malta, 206, 210, 211–18

- Climate control (*continued*)  
 Seidler, Harry, 169  
 skygardens, 28  
 Climatrotte, 157–8  
 CNC see computerized numerically controlled  
 Collaborative design, 7–8, 83–4, 103, 127,  
 172–7, 234  
 Colonial culture, 17–18  
 Commercial art, 100–1, 160  
 Commerzbank Headquarters (Frankfurt),  
 138–40  
 Computational fluid dynamics (CFD), 141, 144,  
 155, 214–15, 216  
 Computer-aided design/manufacture  
 (CAD/CAM), 9, 77, 79, 109–10, 127, 155  
 Computer-based technologies, 3–4, 7–8, 80, 83  
 Computerized numerically controlled (CNC)  
 machines, 110, 237, 239, 243  
*The Concept of Mind* (Ryle), 49–50  
 Consciousness, 50–1  
 Conservation, 208–18  
 Constellations, Asia Pacific, 23–7  
 Consumerism, 17–18, 19–20, 31  
 Context:  
 cyberspace, 41–4  
 Foster, Norman, 102, 107–11  
 Gehry, Frank, 130  
 Modernism, 111  
 Seidler, Harry, 168–71, 190–7  
 Continuous build-scape, 230–1  
 Critical relativism, 3  
 Culture, 17–20  
*Cyberjaya*, 23  
 Cybernetics, 78, 237–45  
 Cyberspace, 33–60  
 absorbing the new, 54–60  
 baroque architecture, 34–8, 39–40  
 gender inflections, 47–9  
 innovations, 57–60  
 liberating effects, 44–7  
 mind-body dualism, 44–60  
 movement space, 38–44  
 tacit knowing, 49–53  
 topology, 33–44  
 virtual cities, 33–4
- Danziger House and Studio (Hollywood), 93  
 Decentralization, 20–3  
 Democratization, 58  
 Der Neue Zollhof (Dusseldorf), 129–33  
 Descartes, Rene, 44, 57, 61, 63–4
- Determinism, 62–5  
 Digital sensations, 46  
 Digital utopia, 49  
 Dispersed high-rise, 27–30  
 Dreyfuss, Henry, 66  
 Dual planning, 132–6  
 Dualism, 44–60, 62  
 Dymaxion House, 68, 69
- Eames, Charles and Ray, 66–8,  
 158–9, 178  
 Ecoculture, 17–18  
 Einstein, Albert, 77  
 Electronic ecologies, 9  
 Energy efficiency, 4–5, 79–85  
 American architects, 8–9  
 American v. European approaches,  
 155–7  
 Asia Pacific, 22–3  
 Foster, Norman, 104–5, 132, 136–45,  
 153–7, 162  
 Gehry, Frank, 133–6, 153–7, 162  
 Malta, 207, 208  
 Seidler, Harry, 197  
 Enfilades, 37, 40  
 England, Richard, 206, 207  
 Environment, 63  
 Asia Pacific, 14–17  
 Malta, 206–7  
 see also climate control; energy efficiency;  
 nature  
 Environmental design, 3–4  
 Evaporative cooling systems, 211–18  
 Evolution, cyberspace, 44  
 Ex-urban settlements, 21  
 Exhibition House (Sydney), 178, 180  
 Exhibition Pavilion (Sydney), 172, 174  
 Expo Station (Singapore), 26  
 Expressionism, 172
- First Machine Age, 61, 62  
 Flexible Manufacturing System (FMS), 76  
 Focal awareness, 51–2  
 Forbidden City (Peking), 39, 40  
 Ford, Brian, 6, 213–14, 226  
 Ford, Henry, 63  
 Forest fires, 14–17  
 Foster, Norman, 3–4, 12–13  
 Apollonian nature, 91  
 building types, 128–32

- computer technologies, 141–4, 146–7, 149–53  
 context, 107–11  
 design template, 151–3  
 early development, 92–3, 101–4  
 energy efficiency, 104–5, 132, 136–45, 153–7, 162  
 high-performance design, 136–41  
 integrated design, 101–3, 118, 127  
 late development, 104–11, 117–18, 127–8  
 materials, 107  
 performance, 71–2  
 production methods, 75–6  
 Seidler, Harry, 172, 176  
 Fragmentation, 96–101, 113–14  
 Franjou, Franck, 229  
 Free-form architecture, 180  
 Fuller, Buckminster, 4, 68, 69, 71, 157–8
- Galtung, Johan, 2–3, 11  
 Gehry, Frank, 3–4  
   building types, 128–32  
   computer technologies, 83, 118–22, 125–8, 146–9  
   Dionysian nature, 91  
   dual planning, 132–6  
   early development, 92–101  
   energy efficiency, 133–6, 153–7, 162  
   fragmentation, 96–101, 113–14  
   geometrical division, 122, 125  
   late development, 112–28  
   materials, 94–5, 113–14, 116, 130–1  
   Modernism, 8  
   Postmodernism, 99  
   sculptural architecture, 112–15  
   vernacular architecture, 93–6  
*Gehry Talks* (Gehry), 136  
 Gender inflections, 47–9  
 Geodesic domes, 68  
 Ggantija Temples (Gozo), 203–4  
 Gibson, William, 33  
 Giga World, 25  
 Giorgi, Bruno, 181, 183  
 GLA see Greater London Authority  
 Glymph, Jim, 117  
 Goetheanum (Dornach), 114  
 Greater London Authority (GLA), 141, 144–7, 149, 153–5, 237, 239, 242  
*Gridiron* (Kerr), 48–9, 55  
 Gropius, Walter, 63–5, 163–4
- Grosvenor Place (Sydney), 201  
 Guggenheim Museum (Bilbao), 83, 87, 120–8, 148–9  
 Guggenheim Museum (New York), 122
- Hamzah, 80, 82–3  
 Hannes House (Cammeray), 176, 178  
 Harry and Penelope Seidler House (Killara), 171, 176, 179  
 Heat-sink effect, 30  
 Heim, Michael, 45–7  
 High-performance design, 136–41  
 Hochschule für Gestaltung (Ulm), 71, 73  
 Holism, 49–51, 78  
 Hommaru Palace, 42  
 Hong Kong Club and Office Building, 186–8, 190  
 Hong Kong International Airport (Chep Lap Kok), 149–50  
 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, 12–13, 79–80  
 Honk Kong Bank, 107–10, 137–8  
 Horizon Apartments (Darlinghurst), 186, 191  
 Horwitz Sloop, 172, 176  
 House at Canoas (Rio de Janeiro), 194, 195  
 House for Grannie Nellie (San Pawl Tat-Targa), 221  
 Hybrid evaporative cooling systems, 211–18
- Identification, 53  
 Identity of place, 54–6  
 Indonesia, 15  
 Industrial parks, 23  
 Industrialized design, 65–8, 69  
 Innovations, 2, 57–60, 61–2  
 Inoue, Mitsuo, 38–43, 44  
 Integrated design, 9, 69–74, 101–3, 118, 127, 234  
 Interdisciplinary design, 103, 127  
 Internal viewpoints, 41–4  
 International Sea Passenger Terminal (Valletta), 230–1  
 Internet see cyberspace  
 Irwin House (Pasadena), 21
- Japan, 13–14, 38–43
- Kahn, Louis, 222  
*Kampongs*, 19–20, 26



- Karlsruhe, 39, 41  
 Kasturi, Hijjas, 22–3, 29, 80–1  
 Kaufmann House (Palm Springs), 194, 195  
 Kenuna Tower (Nadur), 208–10  
 Kerr, Philip, 48–9  
 KLIA see Kuala Lumpur International Airport  
 Koestler, Arthur, 50–1  
 Kuala Lumpur International Airport (KLIA),  
 23, 24
- Lake Shore Drive Apartments, 70  
 Lalibela Shelter Project, 226–30  
 Layercake theory of innovation, 2, 57–60  
 Le Corbusier, 63–5, 68  
 Lewis House (Lyndhurst), 112–13  
 Lim, Jimmy, 22  
 Loewy, Raymond, 66  
 Loyola Law School (Los Angeles), 99
- Malaysia, 15, 22–5  
 Malta Stock Exchange (Valletta), 6, 211–18  
 Malta:  
 baroque architecture, 203–5  
 British occupation, 204–7  
 early history, 203–4  
 environment, 206–7  
 Independence, 206  
 open design, 207–8  
 tourism, 206  
 see also Architecture Project  
 Manikata church, 206, 207  
 Manoel Theatre (Valletta), 210–12  
 Maps, 34–8, 205  
 Marks and Spencer (Valletta), 215, 217–20  
 Mass rapid transit (MRT), 26  
 Mass-production, 8, 63–5, 76, 103, 177–8  
 Materials  
 Foster, Norman, 107  
 Gehry, Frank, 94–5, 113–14, 116, 130–1  
 Malta, 204, 218  
 performance, 72  
*The Matrix*, 54  
 Meares House (Birchgrove), 186, 192  
 Mechanistic view, 61–2, 78, 86–7  
 Menil Collection Museum (Houston), 74  
 Mesiniaga Headquarters (Kuala Lumpur), 28, 30  
 Metal Houses for Lagny, 64  
 Metaphors, 3, 33  
 maps, 34–8  
 place identity, 54–6
- Seidler, Harry, 188  
 spatial, 38–44  
 The Mews (Kappara), 222–5  
 Mind–body dualism, 44–60, 62  
 Mitchell, William, 3, 33–8, 45, 55  
 Modernism, 8  
 Architecture Project, 207–8  
 context, 111  
 determinism, 63–5  
 Foster, Norman, 93, 103, 111, 128–9, 137  
 Gehry, Frank, 93, 128–9  
 mechanistic view, 86–7  
 Seidler, Harry, 163, 180, 188, 202  
 Modular system, 68  
 movement space, 38–44  
 MRT see mass rapid transit  
 Multi-media Supercorridor, 23, 27  
 Museum of Contemporary Music (Seattle), 161  
*The Myth of Metaphor* (Turbayne), 61
- Natural airflows, 223  
 Natural light, 104–5, 109, 130, 132  
 Nature:  
 American v. European approaches, 65–9  
 architectural determinism, 62–5  
 integrated design, 69–74  
 mechanistic view, 61–2  
 modelling machines on, 75–89  
 Seidler, Harry, 190–7  
 NENK Building System, 70  
 Nervi, Pier Luigi, 5, 172–7  
 Neue Donau Housing Estate (Vienna), 198–200  
 Neutra, Richard, 194, 195  
 New German Parliament (Reichstag), 1, 140–1,  
 156–7  
 Newton, Isaac, 61, 63–4, 77  
 NGOs see non-governmental organizations  
 Niemeyer, Oscar, 164, 180–1, 189, 194–5  
 Nolli, Giambattista, 34, 38  
 non-governmental organizations (NGOs), 20  
 Norberg-Schulz, Christian, 55–6  
 Norton House (Venice, CA), 94, 96  
 NSW Government Stores, 172, 173  
 NSW Housing Commission Apartments,  
 172, 173
- Octville Sri Alam Golf and Country Club, 32  
 Office parks, 23  
 Oldenberg, Claes, 100  
 OPEC oil embargo, 4–5

- Open design, 207–8  
 Oratory of San Philip Neri, 186, 189  
 Out-of-town shopping centres, 23
- Pacific Shift* (Thompson), 11–12, 17  
 Packaged House, 65  
 Papadakis, Andreas, 129  
 Paradigm shift, 77–9  
 Parallel development, 2, 17–20  
 Parallel offsets, 147–8  
 Parallel theory of innovation, 57–60  
 Paspaley House (Darwin), 169–70  
 Passive draught evaporative cooling (PDEC), 213–14, 216  
 Passive energy design, 208  
 PDEC see passive draught evaporative cooling  
 Performance, 71–2, 128–32  
 Perry, Charles, 181, 185  
 Petronas Towers (Kuala Lumpur), 15–17, 31  
 Place identity, 54–6  
   see also context  
 Platonism, 45–6  
 Polanyi, Michael, 51–2, 54, 55, 57  
 Political culture, 4  
 Pollution, urban, 14–17  
 Portoghesi, Paolo, 185  
 Postmodernism, 8, 163  
   Gehry, Frank, 99  
   Seidler, Harry, 185–6, 188  
 Precima House (Kuala Lumpur), 22  
 Prefabricated houses, 65–74  
 Product designs, 94, 95, 112, 137, 158–9  
 Prototypes, 80, 83, 84, 155, 234  
 Prouve, Jean, 71–2  
 Public transport, 26–7
- Radial growth, 165  
 Rapid prototyping, 80, 83, 234  
 Regeneration, 208–18  
 Rehabilitation, 208–18  
 Reichstag see New German Parliament  
 Reliable truth, 45  
 Renault Distribution Centre (Swindon), 106–7  
 Renzo Piano Building Workshop, 74  
 Representations, 47  
 Responsive design, 7–8  
 Retractable bridge, 215, 218–20  
 Ribiero, Darcy, 181  
 Riley, Bridget, 180, 186, 192
- Ringwood Cultural Centre (Melbourne), 181, 184  
 Riverside Development (Brisbane), 197–8  
 Rogers, Richard, 71–2  
 Ron Davis House (Malibu), 94  
 Rose House (Turramurra), 167  
 Rose Seidler House (Turramurra), 164–5  
 Rostock University Library, 226–8  
 rural settlements, 20–1  
 Ryle, Gilbert, 49–50, 51
- Saarinen, Eero, 66  
 Safdi, Moshe, 27, 30  
 Sainsbury Centre for the Visual Arts (Norwich), 75–6, 102–3  
 Santa Marija Estate (Mellieha), 221  
 Santa Monica House, 67–8, 95  
 Santa Monica Place Garage, 97  
 Schmidlin, 237–45  
 Schnabel House, 96, 97  
 Science parks, 23  
 Scully, Vincent, 190–2  
 Sculptural architecture, 112–15  
 Securities Commission Building (Kuala Lumpur), 22–3, 80, 81  
 Seidler, Harry, 1, 5, 6–7, 163–202  
   baroque architecture, 181–6  
   collaboration with Nervi, 172–7  
   context, 168–71, 172–7  
   domestic architecture, 165–6  
   early development, 163–5  
   energy efficiency, 197  
   engineering skills, 166–71  
   integration of opposites, 180–1  
   local opposition, 196–7  
   Modernism, 163, 180, 188, 202  
   nature, 190–7  
   Postmodernism, 185–6, 188  
   rippling lines, 186–7, 191  
   spatial development, 171–2  
   structural expressionism, 172  
   visual tension, 177–80  
 Self-organizing systems, 44, 83–4, 234  
 Sensory perceptions, 45, 51–2  
 Shelter for Five Twelfth Century Churches (Lalibela), 226–30  
 Short, Peake, 213  
 Signature styles, 6–7  
 Singapore, 26  
 Ski Lodge (Thredbo), 170–2  
 Skycourts, 141

- Skygardens, 28, 30, 138–40  
 SMG see Specialist Modelling Group  
 Social considerations, 197–8, 200–1  
 Social engineering, 63  
 Social housing schemes, 129  
 Soon, Tay Kheng, 25  
 Spatial development, 171–2  
 Spatial metaphors, 38–44, 51–3  
 Specialist Modelling Group (SMG), 146–7, 151–3, 242  
 Standardization, 8  
     Foster, Norman, 102, 103  
     Seidler, Harry, 174, 178  
 Steiner, Rudolf, 114  
 Stella, Frank, 181, 184  
 Stone, Allucquere Rosanne, 47–9  
 Structural expressionism, 172  
 Subsidiary awareness, 51–2  
 Suburban settlements:  
     Asia Pacific, 26  
     Malta, 222  
     Seidler, Harry, 165, 197  
 Sustainable design, 5–6, 207, 233  
 Sustainable development, 4  
 Swiss Re (London), 141, 143–4, 149, 152–3, 237, 239–43  
  
 Tacit knowing, 49–53  
 TBWA/Chiat/Day Building, 100–1  
 Teague, Walter Dorwin, 66  
 Telecommunications, 46–7  
 Telekom Headquarters, 28–9, 30  
 Tenggara, Akitek, 32  
 Thompson, William, 11–12, 17  
 Timber balloon-framing, 169  
 Topology of cyberspace, 33–44  
*Towards a New Architecture* (Le Corbusier), 64  
 Traditional culture, 17–18  
 Tuck House (Gordon), 170  
  
 Turbayne, Colin Murray, 61  
 Twin Office Tower, 84–5  
  
 UMNO Party Headquarters (Penang), 80, 82–3  
 Underwood, David, 180–1  
 University Library (Rostock), 226–8  
 Urban pollution, 14–17  
 Urban settlements, 20–1  
  
 Valletta, 203, 205  
 Van der Rohe, Mies, 63–5, 68, 70  
 Venturi, Robert, 2  
 Vernacular architecture, 93–101, 218–24  
 Victor Mangion's House (Kappara), 221, 222  
 Vila Olimpica (Barcelona), 118–19  
 Virtual cities, 33–4  
 Virtual prototypes, 84, 155, 234  
 Virtual reality, 80, 86  
 Visual tension, 177–80  
 Vitra Furniture Museum, 113–15  
 Vitra International Headquarters, 129, 133–6, 156  
  
 Wachsmann, Konrad, 65  
 Walt Disney Concert Hall, 117, 121, 148–9  
 Whitehead, Hugh, 146, 151  
 Williamson House (Mosman), 169  
 Willis Faber and Dumas Headquarters (Ipswich), 104–6  
 Wind tunnel modelling, 141–4  
 Wind turbines, 141, 142  
 Winton Guest House, 96, 98  
 World Financial Centre (Shanghai), 15, 17  
 Wright, Frank Lloyd, 122  
  
 Yarralumya Group Houses, 200  
 Yeang, Ken, 6–7, 28, 30, 80, 82–3